

МІНІСТЕРСТВО ОСВІТИ І НАУКИ, МОЛОДІ ТА СПОРТУ УКРАЇНИ
МИКОЛАЇВСЬКИЙ НАЦІОНАЛЬНИЙ УНІВЕРСИТЕТ
ІМЕНІ В. О. СУХОМЛИНСЬКОГО

Майстренко Л.В.

**Методичні рекомендації для самостійної роботи з
дисципліни «Академічне писемне мовлення (іноземна
мова)» для студентів III курсу факультету фізичної
культури та спорту**

Миколаїв 2019

УДК

ББК

М 14

Рекомендовано навчально-методичною радою
Миколаївського національного університету ім. В.О. Сухомлинського
(протокол №)

Рецензенти:

Майстренко Л. В.

Методичні рекомендації для самостійної роботи з дисципліни «Академічне писемне мовлення (іноземна мова)» для студентів III курсу факультету фізичної культури та спорту. – Миколаїв: МНУ ім. В.О. Сухомлинського, 2019. – 157 с.

Вміщені в цих методичних рекомендаціях тренувальні вправи, тексти розраховані на студентів денного відділення 3 курсу факультету фізичного виховання.

Мета методичних рекомендацій забезпечити розвиток навичок усного та письмового мовлення на теми професійного спрямування, збагачення та систематизація знань студентів з удосконаленням мовленнєвих навичок, розширення лексичного запасу.

Методичні рекомендації складаються з 15 самостійних завдань, текстів для читання на спортивну тематику. Крім того додаються контрольні завдання для самостійної роботи. Кожен урок передбачає роботу з текстом спортивного спрямування, який базується на лексичних та знаннях студентів з історії розвитку спорту. Система вправ передбачає опанування студентом необхідних знань та навичок володіння англійською мовою в межах своєї спеціальності.

Зміст

1. Вступ.....	4
2. Самостійна робота.....	5
3. Тексти для додаткового читання.....	55
4. Граматичні вправи.....	44
5. Список використаної літератури.....	154

ВСТУП

Методичні рекомендації з дисципліни «Іноземна мова за професійним спрямуванням» для студентів III курсу факультету фізичної культури та спорту є частиною курсу вивчення англійської мови на гуманітарних факультетах, що забезпечує якісну підготовку фахівців.

Мета посібника забезпечити розвиток усного та писемного мовлення на теми професійного спрямування, збагачення та систематизація знань студентів з англійської граматики, розширення лексичного запасу.

Методичний посібник складається з 15 уроків для самостійної роботи, граматичних вправ та текстів для додаткового читання. Кожен урок передбачає роботу з текстом, зміст якого є спортивне спрямування, граматичні завдання. Система вправ передбачає опанування студентом лексичного максимуму а також необхідних знань та навичок володіння англійською мовою в межах своєї спеціальності.

Виклад навчального матеріалу, та система різноманітних вправ для його вивчення й інтенсивного закріплення дозволяє ефективно використовувати методичні рекомендації на факультеті фізичної культури та спорту.

У методичних рекомендаціях включені різні види самостійної роботи на відповідну спортивну тематику. Вони активізують навчальний процес і сприяють глибшому засвоєнню знань студентів.

Завдання для самостійної роботи

Самостійна робота №1

Read and translate the text :

My Attitude to Sports

Let me tell you about my own attitude to sports and sportsmen.

To begin with I must say that sport is one of the things that always keep people fit. I think that everyone must do all he can to be healthy. Physically inactive people get older earlier than those who have plenty of exercises. If you do daily exercises regularly you feel refreshed, have a good posture and that makes you feel well.

Wise people say that good health is a great blessing. Everyone should do all possible to stay healthy. Being in good health means having both body and mind in good working order free from diseases and pain.

There is a truthful Latin proverb: "A sound mind is in a sound body". If you want to keep yourself fit, you are to go in for sports.

Sport is very popular in our family. Together with my father we do our usual morning exercises at home and twice a week we have our basketball training in the sports club and in summer we like to swim most of all, because swimming makes a man healthy and strong.

I'm a hockey fan, too. I try to watch every hockey match on TV. Moreover I take part in different sports competitions which our school organizes from time to time. The most popular kinds of sport in our school are football, basketball, gymnastics, and wrestling. Some boys are also fond of boxing. Among girls callisthenics is very popular. All these sports have their strong supporters.

My favourite kind of sport is tennis. I have been playing it since I was eleven years old, and the more I play it, the more I like it. There is a good tennis court not far from my house and I often go there with my friends.

Vocabulary

tokeepfit – бути здоровим, бути в формі
todailyexercises – кожного дня робити фіззарядку
tofeelrefreshed – почувати себе бадьорим, оновленим
posture – осанка
blessing – благо
disease – хвороба
truthful – вірний, правильний

competitions – змагання
wrestling – боротьба
calisthenics – гімнастика

Самостійна робота №2

Read and translate the text :

Fishing is my hobby

Let me tell you a little bit about one of my favourite pastimes. My granddad is a professional fisherman and he often takes me fishing with him, especially in summer. This has become a tradition since I was five. At the moment I'm twelve years old and I can say that I have some experience in fishing. I think it's the best outdoor activity ever. Both adults and children like it. There are many reasons why fishing has become so popular.

First of all, it's a great pleasure when you make an effort and catch a big fish. Secondly, fishing is useful for physical and mental health. It is good to spend time in fresh air. And, it is even better to learn to be patient. Fishing helps to relax and clears out negative thoughts. All you have to do is to concentrate on your fishing-rod.

However, it's sometimes difficult to stay calm. When my granddad's friends come with their grandsons, we simply run around and think of some active games. At such days I normally skip fishing, but it doesn't upset me, as I'm always happy to play with my peers. Summer is not the only season when my granddad goes fishing. He has special equipment for ice fishing in winter and catfish fishing in fall. In spring and summer he prefers fly fishing. Having chosen the good place, the right time and suitable equipment, it's almost impossible to stay without a catch. Although, certain experience, abilities and skills are required.

My granddad always takes these peculiarities into consideration. That's why he often gets a big catch.

Vocabulary

to go fishing – йти на рибалку
to catch fish – ловити рибу
fish – риба
angler – риболов
fisherman – рибак
creel – корзина для риби

fishingbucket – відро для риби
waders – бродні, високі резинові чоботи
fishingjacket – риболовний жилет
bobber – поплавок

Самостійна робота №3

Read and translate the text :

Gymnastics

Sport is an integral part of our life. Some people enjoy watching various types of summer and winter sports, while others prefer to participate themselves. As for me, I'm not a professional athlete in certain type of sport, but I highly enjoy doing my morning exercises and participating in various sports games. My favourite sports are table tennis, swimming, football, hockey, ice skating and gymnastics. Gymnastics is a comparatively young discipline which appeared thanks to great masters and quickly gained international recognition, becoming a very popular sport. Rhythmic gymnastics can be regarded as a harmonious tandem of arts and sports. It is rather intriguing to watch it online or on TV.

However, it would be even more interesting to see it live. As far as I understand, this type of sport is not limited only by strength, endurance and agility. It requires certain qualities, such as feeling of challenge and rhythm, expressive movements and aesthetic spirituality. Sophisticated athletes can demonstrate a combination of dance and acrobatic exercises accompanied by good music. Interestingly enough, gymnastics is closely linked to ballet. It even originated thanks to the Mariinsky Theater artists. The basis of any dance is a classical choreography that gives basic and fundamental lessons. It is also important to mention that gymnastics involves various objects, such as rope, hoop, ribbon and ball. These items are especially important during the world-class competition. Winners are determined in certain types of exercises and group performances. To sum up, I'd like to mention that gymnastics as a sport is a wonderful choice. A girl who is engaged in it can easily master any kind of dance.

Vocabulary

sophisticated athletes – сучасні атлети
comparatively – порівняно
expressive movements – виразні рухи
choreography – хореографія
to be engaged in smth. – займатися чимось

Самостійна робота №4

Read and translate the text :

Summer and Winter Sports

People all over the world are very fond of sports and games. That is one of the things in which people of every nationality and class are united.

The most popular outdoor winter sports are shooting, hunting, hockey and, in the countries where the weather is frosty and there is much snow – skating, skiing and tobogganing. It's so nice to go to the skating-rink on a frosty sunny day. Some people prefer to be out of town in such weather and to sledge or to ski in the woods. Many people greatly enjoy figure-skating and ski-jumping.

Summer affords excellent opportunities for swimming, boating, yachting, cycling, gliding and many other sports. Among outdoor games football takes the first place in public interests; this game is played in all the countries of the world. The other games that have firmly established themselves in favour in different countries are cricket, volley-ball, basketball, and so on. Badminton is also very popular both with young and old.

All the year round many people indulge in boxing, wrestling, gymnastics and track and field events. Scores of young girls and women go in for calisthenics. Over the last few years aerobics has become popular with young girls and women. Aerobics helps them to be slim, healthy and strong. The interest for it greatly increased thanks to Jane Fonda, a prominent American actress, the founder of this kind of sport. This woman may serve as an impressive example of inexhaustible health, cheerfulness and beauty. Being a great enthusiast of aerobics she has been trying to initiate many women all over the world into this sport.

Among indoor games which one can go in for all the year round are billiards, table tennis, draughts, chess, of course. The results of chess tournaments are studied and discussed by enthusiasts in different countries.

So we have all grounds to say that sport is one of the things that makes people kin.

Vocabulary

tobefondofsmth – любити, подобатись, захоплюватись чимось
tounite – об'єднувати
outdoorwintersports – зимові види спорту просто неба
shooting – стрільба
hunting – полювання
tobogganing – санний спорт
tosledge – кататися на санчатах
yachting – вітрильний спорт
gliding – планерний спорт
to establish oneself in favour – бути в пошані

Самостійна робота №5

Read and translate the text :

Parachute jumping

I study at a foreign language faculty of teacher training college and in summer we had a practice in our flying club. We knew a lot of interesting information about parachute jumping, drop-zones, famous parachute jumpers and about variety of parachute jumping. At first the instructor told the history of the flying club and showed the territory.

Parachute jumping associates with free falling and planning with the parachute. If a group of parachutists is in free falling the speed of the falling reaches 50-60 meters per second, or 180-200 kilometers per hour. Thanks to the speed jumper can move freely in the air steering with his body (arms, legs, etc.). When you jump from 4000 meters height, you fly down only 60 seconds. In order to land safely the jumper needs to back that speed and land on a necessary place.

We knew a lot of kind of parachute jumping like classic parachute jumping, dome acrobatics, group acrobatics, free style, skyserfing, free fly. This kind of sport requires intensive training. I like this kind of sport and that is why I decided to study at our flying club as a packer of parachute systems. And I'll jump with my instructor next summer.

Vocabulary

free falling – вільне падіння

drop-zones – місце висадки

thanks to – завдяки

inordertolandsafely – для того, щоб благополучно приземлитися

domesacrobatics – акробатика під куполом

Самостійна робота №6

Read and translate the text :

Sport and healthy living guide

They say, "Health is above wealth." One of the first duties we owe to ourselves is to keep our bodies in perfect health. If your body suffers from any disorder, our mind suffers with it, and we are unable to make much progress in knowledge, and we are unfit to perform those duties, which are required of us in social life.

There are certain laws of health which deserve particular attention and they are so simple that even a child can learn them. A certain amount of exercise is necessary to keep the body in perfect condition. All the powers (mental and bodily) we possess are strengthened by use and weakened by disuse. Moderation in eating and drinking, reasonable hours of labour and study, enough sleeping time (not less than 7-8 hours a day), regularity in exercise, recreation and rest, cleanliness lay the foundations for health and long healthy happy life.

Thousands of people consider sports to be very helpful in gaining good health. That's why every country pays much attention to developing sports. It is sport that helps to bring up physically strong, strong-willed, courageous and energetic people.

In the last ten years recreational sport has become extremely popular, and, according to doctors is absolutely essential for a long and healthy life.

The reasons of this enormous interest in sport of all kinds are varied. When you ask people why they spend so much time, effort, and sometimes money, they will talk about the physical benefits (feeling fit, increasing stamina, sleeping better, the chance of living a more active life), psychological benefits (self-discipline and respect, a sense of personal achievement, relaxation, getting rid of aggression), and the social advantages (meeting people with similar interests, the team spirit).

However, the social aspect seems to be more important for men than for women. Very often, enjoying a drink with friends after the match is as important for the former as a physical activity itself. The latter generally see sport as a way of keeping fit rather than anything else.

Of course, some people don't consider sport to be a hobby; it is an everyday work for them. Much is spoken now about problems in professional sport. There is a lot drug taking in sport. There is too much pressure on young sports people. Mountaineering and air sports such as hang-gliding, each kill at least 16 people every year. In one Sports Council study of 28,000 people, football was found responsible for more than a quarter of 2,000 injuries seen every year. But still many people are involved in professional sport and millions of people can not live without it. They prefer watching sporting events rather than taking part in them. They are so-called sport-fans. They pack stadiums during sport matches and competitions, they sit glued to the TV, and they are ready to give every moral support to their favourite sportsmen or teams.

In the meantime thousands of ordinary people devote their spare time to going in for sports. They play indoor and outdoor games: volleyball, basketball, table tennis, hockey, lawn tennis. The number of participants and spectators show that the most popular games are basketball, hockey and, of course, football. A lot of people go in for track-and-field athletics, cycling, boxing, wrestling, gymnastics and so on.

Hockey, figure skating, skiing and skating are among the most popular winter sports. In summer swimming is enjoyed by millions of people. There are also many indoor swimming pools, which makes swimming possible all the year round. Cycling is a useful exercise, too, because it takes you out into the fresh air and gives much work to all the muscles. So if you arrange your day correctly you can find an opportunity for sports.

Physical training is an essential part of young people's development. All pupils and students have regular training at PT lessons. These classes are enjoyed by everybody as they give a lot of energy, develop muscles, make pupils strong, quick and healthy. From time to time different kinds of competitions are organized at school or between schools. The most popular sports at school are basketball, football and volleyball. Besides, pupils and students attend a lot of sports clubs and sports sections after classes, where they take up their favourite kind of sport.

Indeed, sport is a part of everyday life of many generations all over the world. So if you think that physical fitness and health are important you are to go in for sports.

Vocabulary

«Health is above wealth» – здоров'я дорожче грошей

to suffer from – страждати від чогось

tobeunfit – бути в поганій фізичній формі

to deserve – заслуговувати

a certain amount of exercise – певна кількість вправ
to keep the body in perfect condition – підтримувати тіло в ідеальному стані
to possess – володіти
disuse – невикористання
recreation – відпочинок
foundations – основи, фундамент
in gaining good health – у здобутті хорошого здоров'я
strong-willed – вольовий
courageous – відважний, сміливий
physical benefits – фізичні переваги

Самостійна робота №7

Read and translate the text :

Sport

Sport is probably as old as the humanity itself. It has been developing with the developing and growing of the mankind. All over the world people of different ages are very fond of sports and games. Sport not only helps people to become strong and to develop physically but also makes them more organized and better disciplined in their daily activities. Sport helps people to keep in good health.

Sport is very important in our life. It's popular among young and old people. Many people do morning exercises, jog in the morning, train themselves in fitness clubs and gyms, and take part in sport competitions.

Other people like sports too, but they only watch sport competitions, listen to sports news. They prefer reading interesting articles about sportsmen and sport events, but they don't go in for sports.

Physical training is an important subject at school. Pupils have got physical training lessons twice a week. There are sports grounds and stadiums near many schools and schoolchildren go in for sports outdoors. A lot of different competitions are held at schools, a great number of pupils take part in them. All participants try to get good results and become winners.

There are summer and winter kinds of sports. The summer kinds of sports are, for example, swimming, athletics, football, volleyball, basketball and others. The winter kinds of sports are, for example, figure skating, skiing, ice hockey etc.

We all need to do exercises. Regular exercises give you more energy and make you feel and look better.

Among the popular sports in our country are football, basketball, swimming, volleyball, tennis, gymnastics, figure skating and others. You can choose a sport for any season and for any taste.

Vocabulary

humanity – людство

people of different ages – люди різного віку

betterdisciplined – краще дисциплінований

dailyactivities – повсякденна діяльність

to take part in sport competitions – брати участь у спортивних змаганнях

interesting articles – цікаві статті

a lot of different competitions are held at schools – багато різних змагань проводяться в школах

participants – учасники

Самостійна робота №8

Read and translate the text :

Sports and a healthy way of life

Sport is very important in our life. It is popular among young and old people. Many people do morning exercises, jog in the morning, train themselves in clubs, in different sections and take part in sport competitions. Other people like sports too, but they only watch sports games, listen to sports news. They prefer reading interesting stories about sportsmen. But they don't go in for sports. Physical training is an important subject at school. Pupils have got physical training lessons twice a week. Boys and girls play volleyball and basketball at the lessons. There is a sportsground near our school and schoolchildren go in for sports in the open air. A lot of different competitions are held at schools, a great number of pupils take part in them. All participants try to get good results and become winners. Sport helps people to keep in good health. If you go in for sports, you

have good health and don't catch cold. Children and grown-ups must take care of their health and do morning exercises regularly. There are some popular kinds of sports in our country: football, volleyball, hockey, gymnastics, skiing, skating. Athletics is the general term used to describe a wide range of sports. It includes such kinds of sports as running, jumping and others. Everybody may choose the sport he (or she) is interested in. There are summer and winter sports. My favourite sport is swimming. I go to the swimming-pool twice a week. But I prefer to rest by the lake or the river and swim there. My friend Kostya goes in for boxing. He is a good boxer and he is a brave and courageous boy. His hobby helps him in his everyday life.

Vocabulary

sport competitions – спортивні змагання
to go in for sports – займатися спортом
twice a week – двічі на тиждень
in the open air – на відкритому повітрі
to take part in – приймати участь у
to include – включати
swimming-pool – басейн
brave – хоробрий

Самостійна робота №9

Read and translate the text :

Watching and playing sport

Nowadays, sport is an important thing in the people's life. Some people prefer to watch different sports events, others choose to take part in the sport games. Millions watch them on television.

The most popular sports are football, hockey, basketball, tennis, and motor racing. Many people enjoy watching these competitions. World Football, Hockey and Basketball Championships attract people from all over the world. It is wonderful that television is bringing all kinds of sports to our homes. Sometimes I go to the stadium to watch a game, but more often I stay at home and watch matches on TV.

Sport is the best and the shortest way to get more healthy. Everyone should do all he can to stay healthy and choose the sport he is interested in. I do not understand people who say that they like sport, but they only watch sport on TV. Many people can play sport games and do it in local clubs and parks. Usually they play football, badminton, tennis.

Playing games has more advantages than watching sports competitions. And only the individual has the right to decide what is better for him. Whoever goes in for sports he feels much better, looks much better, sleeps much better.

Vocabulary

to prefer – віддавати перевагу

competitions – змагання

to attract – залучати, приваблювати

matches – змагання, матч

local clubs – місцеві клуби

advantages – переваги

to decide – вирішувати

whoever – хто б не, який би не

Самостійна робота №10

Read and translate the text :

The History of the Olympic Games

Long ago ancient Greeks often waged wars. Small states suffered and lost much even if they did not take any side and stayed out of wars. The ruler of such a small state, Elis, wanted to live in peace with all neighbours. He was a good diplomat because his negotiations were successful and Elis was recognized a neutral state. To celebrate this achievement, he organized athletic games.

In the beginning this feast lasted one day, but later a whole month was devoted to it. All wars and feuds were stopped by special heralds who rode in all directions of Greece.

The games were held every four years in Olympia on the territory of Elis. The first games which later were called the Olympic Games were held about a thousand years before our era.

Usually the Olympic Games began before the middle of the summer. Best athletes arrived from many Greek states to Olympia to compete in running, long jumps, throwing of discus and javelin and wrestling. In the course of time fist fighting (boxing) and chariot races were also included in the Games. All athletes took an oath that they had been preparing for the Games and promised to compete honestly and keep the rules of the sacred Olympics. The athletes took part in all kinds of competitions. Winners were called "olympionics", they were awarded olive wreaths and cups of olive oil. This tradition has survived. In our time sportsmen often get cups and wreaths for winning the first place in sports competitions.

The olympionics of ancient Greece became very popular. Best craftsmen were chosen to make honorary cups, many poets wrote and recited in public poems about the best athletes. Sculptors made their statues which were put up at the birthplace of the winners. The Olympic Games were accompanied by arts festivals. Poets recited their poems, singers sang hymns, dancers danced and orators pronounced speeches – all this in honour of the sacred Games.

Only men could take part in the Olympic Games. Women were not allowed even to watch the competitions at the stadium under the fear of death penalty. There was a single exception, when a woman coached her son and accompanied him to the stadium in men's clothes. That brave woman was spared the penalty because her son excelled in many events.

Magnificent strong bodies inspired artists and sculptors. They painted wall pictures and made statues of marble and bronze, so now we can admire the corporal beauty of ancient and eternally young discus thrower, javelin bearer and others.

The Olympic Games had been held for about eleven hundred years, until the emperor Theodosius banned them for religious reasons in 394 A.D.

The revival of the Olympic Games began long time afterwards, in 1892, when a young French teacher Pierre de Coubertin made a public speech before the Union of French sports clubs in Paris. At that time many people in many countries practiced various kinds of sports and games. They wanted to make friends and compete with sportsmen from other lands. Pierre de Coubertin understood the importance of sports which unified peoples of the world and served the cause of peace like in ancient time. On the 23rd of June 1894 the International Congress of amateur sportsmen made an important decision: to revive the Olympic Games and to establish the International Olympic Committee which would be responsible for the administration of the modern Olympic Games. The first Committee consisted of 12 members. Now 82 members of the International Olympic Committee control the affairs of all member countries which joined the Olympic movement.

Vocabulary

ancient Greeks –стародавні Греки
to wage wars – вести війни
to suffer – страждати
to accompany – супроводжувати
sculptor – скульптор
afterwards – згодом
important decision – важливе рішення
International Congress – міжнародний конгрес
first Committee – перший комітет
to inspire – надихати
responsible – відповідальний
affairs – справи
honorary cups – почесні кубки
to practice – практикувати
religious reasons – релігійні причини

Самостійна робота №11

Read and translate the text :

The History of Football

I am going to tell you about the history of football, one of the most popular sport games all over the World.

Football is a popular sport played all over the world. It is the national sport of most European and Latin-American countries and of many other nations. Millions of people in more than 140 countries play football. Football is played in the Olympics. Games similar to football were played in China as early as 400 BC. Egyptians played a kind of football too. They played games involving the kicking of a ball. In about 200 AD the Romans played a game in which two teams tried to score by advancing a ball across a line on the field. The Romans passed the ball to one another but they never kicked it.

London children in about 1100 played a form of soccer in the streets. During the 1800's the people of England played a game similar to football. Many rules changed and each person interpreted the rules differently. Now, the sport has grown to a global scale, including men's and women's teams and the World Cup

and European Championship competitions, which is played every four years. Also there is League of Champions and FIFA Cup competitions which take place every year in Europe.

Football originated with kicking games played by people in ancient times. The modern version came from England. Football was not that popular kind of game until the mid-1900s.

It started as a game involving kicking and handing, but later this branched off into two separate sports: rugby and football, which is what the Americans call soccer. Around the late nineteenth century, English football began spreading over Europe. The United States was one of the last to implement football as a national sport. The Canadian Soccer Association was established in 1912 while the United States Soccer Federation was set up in 1913.

The first World Cup Championship was in Montevideo, Uruguay. Since then it has been played every four years except during World War II. The North American Soccer League (NASL) was formed in 1968. But it didn't gain popularity until the 1970's.

The rules of play for soccer are simple. The referee makes most of the decisions and attempts to encourage fair play. The game starts off with a kick off and the teams are allowed to pass, dribble, juggle, head, kick and shoot the ball to place it down the field, and (hopefully or eventually) into their opponent's goal.

If the ball is kicked off the field over the length of the field, the other team is given a throw-in, where the ball is thrown over the player's head, and back onto the field. If the ball is kicked over the goal or across the width of the field, either a corner kick results, realizing by the offensive team, where the ball is placed on the corner of the field and kicked into play or the defensive team is awarded a kick, where the ball is placed on the corner of the goal box, and kicked back into play. If a goal is scored, the ball is taken back to the centre of the field and the team, scored against, kicks off and keeps playing.

Vocabulary

similar – аналогічний

attempts – спроби

results – результати

realizing – розуміючи

involving – заучастю

spreading – поширення

in ancient times – стародавнічаси

team is awarded – команданагороджена

kick – удар

to encourage – заохочувати

to implement football – здійснювати, виконувати, втілювати, впроваджувати (тут) футбол, започатковувати

to score against – забивати у ворота
established – заснований
nineteenth century – дев'ятнадцяте століття
decision – рішення

Самостійна робота №12

Read and translate the text :

Sport makes people kin

People all over the world are very fond of sports and games. That is one of the things in which people of every nationality and class are united.

The most popular outdoor winter sports are shooting, hunting, hockey and, in the countries where the weather is frosty and there is much snow – skating, skiing and tobogganing. It's so nice to go to the skating-rink on a frosty sunny day. Some people prefer to be out of town in such weather and to sledge or to ski in the woods. Many people greatly enjoy figure-skating and ski-jumping.

Summer affords excellent opportunities for swimming, boating, yachting, cycling, gliding and many other sports. Among outdoor games football takes the first place in public interests; this game is played in all the countries of the world. The other games that have firmly established themselves in favour in different countries are cricket, volley-ball, basketball, and so on. Badminton is also very popular both with young and old.

All the year round many people indulge in boxing, wrestling, gymnastics and track and field events. Scores of young girls and women go in for callisthenics. Over the last few years aerobics has become popular with young girls and women. Aerobics helps them to be slim, healthy and strong.

Among indoor games which one can go in for all the year round are billiards, table tennis, draughts, chess, of course. The results of chess tournaments are studied and discussed by enthusiasts in different countries.

So we have all grounds to say that sport is one of the things that makes people kin.

Sport in Australia

A lot of Australians think you shouldn't worry too much about life. But some things in life are really important, and to many Australian men, one of these things is sport. It's something they don't joke about. Sport matters. In pubs, clubs and even at work you'll often find men who can talk about only one thing – sport.

Australians are lucky. They have a perfect climate, and an endless amount of land. They have wonderful waves for surfers on their beaches. They also have a strong wish to win. Put these together and you get a lot of good sportsmen and women. In fact, Australia has a very high number of world champions, in all kinds of sports, for a country of only 16 million people.

Around the country you'll find plenty of opportunities to enjoy squash, tennis, trail riding (horse or motorcycle), fishing and so on. Surfing is almost a religion for many Australians who follow the waves around the country and there are a number of important surfing contests.

You'll find football of assorted types including the unique Australian Rules Football. Then, there's motor racing and motorcycle racing, horse racing, yacht racing, cricket matches and lots more.

The best thing, of course, is to play sport yourself. But if you can't, or you don't want to, then you can watch other people doing it. Every year, more than 100,000 people go to the final of Australian Rules Football. Crowds of more than 90,000 watch the big cricket matches against India, Pakistan, New Zealand and England. There are sport happenings and holidays in Australia year round. Here are some of them.

In February there's Regatta Day with boat races and other water activities.

In June in Darwin the Beer Can Regatta takes place when there are boat races for boats constructed entirely out of beer cans – there are plenty of those in the world's beer drinking capital.

In August in the Northern Territory camel racing is on in Alice Springs, and then the Apex Rodeo is held, one of the biggest rodeo in Australia – the town fills up with cowboys.

Meanwhile in Sydney, Australians biggest race takes place with 25,000 competitors running the 14 km from Hyde Park to Bondi Beach in the city race. It is a public holiday in Victoria but the whole country shuts down for the three minutes or so which the race takes.

In December the Sydney-Hobart Yacht Race starts on the 26th, a fantastic sight as the yachts stream out of the harbour and head south.

Vocabulary

to worry –хвилюватися

to joke –жартувати

beach –пляж
contest –змагання
opportunity – можливість
squash – гра в м'яч (типу тенісу)
trail riding – верхова їзда
assorted – змішаний
AustralianRulesFootball – Австралійський футбол (командний вид спорту з м'ячем)
horseracing – кінний спорт
yachtracing – вітрильний спорт
cricket match – матч в крикет
to fill up – заповнювати
meanwhile – тим часом
to allow – дозволяти
participation – участь
to demand – вимагати
injured – поранені
harbor – гавань
to take place –проходити
to hit –бити
racing – гонки
to shut down –завершуватироботу
to stream out – випливати
toheadsouth–триматикурснапівдень

Самостійна робота №13

Read and translate the text :

Sport in a pub

There are many public houses in London and elsewhere, where beer, wine and spirits may be bought and drunk at certain times of the day. These are suitable for all classes of the community and provide a place, where people may meet together and talk, and perhaps play at darts or other games, as well as drink.

In the bar of every English "pub" there is a dartboard, and on most evenings the game of darts is being played. This is a traditional English game. The first record of something like the modern game appears in a sixteenth century. In this tournament people threw missiles in a target by hand, instead of using a bow.

The dartboard has numbered sections and the score depends on the section in which the dart lands. The darts are small, about 12 cm long, and have a steel point, a metal body and the three feathers. A set of three darts is used and each player throws them in turns. Expert players usually have their own private set of darts, but pubs always provide a set for occasional players. If you hit the very middle – you hit the bull's eye, which give you the highest score.

Pubs are really an essential part of English life. Most customers in the smaller pubs play games such as dominoes, darts or snooker. Snooker is a variation of billiards played with 15 red balls and 6 variously colored ones. And in many local pubs there are the teams of players of snooker who play matches against teams from other pubs. The idea has developed so far that there are even national championships in snooker and darts.

Vocabulary

darts – дротики

dartboard – мішень для дротиків

tournament – турнір

to throw missiles – кидати ракети

feathers – пір'я

the highest score – найвищий рахунок

snooker – більярд

Самостійна робота №14

Read and translate the text :

Sport and competitions

Think of your favourite sport. Whatever it is, there is a good chance that it was first played in Britain, and an even better chance that its modern rules were first codified in Britain. The public schools of the-Victorian era believed that organized competitive games had many psychological benefits. These games appealed to, and developed, the British sense of fair play. This concept went far beyond abiding by the written rules of a game. It also meant observing its unwritten rules, which governed behavior before, during and after the game. You had to be a «good loser». To be a cheat was shameful, but to lose was just «part of the game». Team games were best, because they developed «team spirit».

Modern sport in Britain is very different. «Winning isn't every thing and it's only a game» are still well-known sayings which reflect the amateur approach of the past. But to modern professionals, sport is clearly not just a game. These days, top players in any sport talk about having a «professional attitude» and doing their «job» well, even if, officially, their sport is still an amateur one. Nevertheless, the public-school enthusiasm for sport and the importance placed on simply taking part has had a lasting influence on the nature and role of sport in Britain today.

A national passion

Sport probably plays a more important part in people's lives in Britain than it does in most other countries. For a very large number, and this is especially true for men, it is their main form of entertainment. Millions take part in some kind of sport at least once a week. Many millions more are regular spectators and follow one or more sports. There are hours of televised sport each week. Every newspaper, national or local, quality or popular, devotes several pages entirely to sport.

The British are only rarely the best in the world at particular sport in modern times. However, they are one of the best in the world in a much larger number of different sports than any other country (British individualism at work again). This chapter looks at the in-publicized sports with the largest followings. But it should be noted that hundreds of other sports are played in Britain, each with own small but enthusiastic following. Some of these may not be seen as, a sport at all by many people. For most people with large gardens for example, croquet is just an agreeable social pastime for a sunny afternoon. But to a few, it is a deadly serious

competition. The same is true of other games such as indoor bowling, darts or snooker. Even board games, the kind you buy in a toyshop, have their national champions. Think of any pastime, however trivial, which involves some element of competition and, somewhere in Britain, there is probably a «national association» for it which organizes contests.

The British are so fond of competition that they even introduce it into gardening. Many people indulge in an informal rivalry with their neighbors as to who can grow the better flowers or vegetables. But the rivalry is sometimes formalized. Through the country, there are competitions in which gardeners enter their cabbages, leeks, onions, carrots or whatever in the hope that they will be judged «the best». There is a similar situation with animals. There are hundreds of dogs and cat shows throughout the country at which owners hope that their pet will win a prize.

The social importance of sport

The importance of participation in sport has legal recognition in Britain. Every local authority has a duty to provide and maintain playing fields and other facilities, which are usually very cheap to use and sometimes even free. Spectator sport is also a matter of official public concern. For example, there is a law that prevents the television rights to the most famous annual sporting occasions, such as the Cup Final and the Derby (The sporting calendar), being sold exclusively to satellite channels, which most people cannot receive. In these cases it seems to be the event, rather than the sport itself, which is important. Every year the Boat Race and the Grand National are watched on television by millions of people who have no great interest in rowing or horse-racing. Over time, some events have developed a mystique that gives them a higher status than the standard at which they are played deserves. In modern times, for example, the standard of rugby at the annual Varsity match has been rather low – and yet it is always shown live on television.

Sometimes the traditions that accompany an event can seem as important as the actual sporting contest. Wimbledon, for instance, is not just a tennis tournament. It means summer fashions, strawberries and cream, garden parties and long, warm English summer evenings. This reputation created a problem for the event's organizers in 1993, when it was felt that security for players had to be tightened. Because Wimbledon is essentially a middle-class event, British tennis fans would never allow themselves to be treated like football fans. Wimbledon with security fences, policemen on horses and other measures to keep fans off the court? It just wouldn't be Wimbledon!

The long history of such events has meant that many of them, and their venues, have become world-famous. Therefore, it is not only the British who tune in to watch. The Grand National, for example, attracts a television audience of 300 million. This worldwide enthusiasm has little to do with the standard of British sport. The cup finals of other countries often have better quality and more entertaining football on view – but more Europeans watch the English Cup Final than any other. The standard of British tennis is poor, and Wimbledon is only one

of the world's major tournaments. But if you ask any top tennis player, you find that Wimbledon is the one they really want to win. Every footballer in the world dreams of playing at Wembley, every cricketer in the world of playing at Lord's. Wimbledon, Wembley and Lord's are the «spiritual homes» of their respective sports. Sport is a British export!

Cricket

Judging by the numbers of people who play it and watch it (Spectator attendance at major sports), cricket is definitely not the national sport of Britain. In Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland, interest in it is largely confined to the middle classes. Only in England and a small part of Wales is it played at top level. And even in England, where its enthusiasts come from all classes, the majority of the population do not understand its rules. Moreover, it is rare for the English national team to be the best in the world.

When people refer to cricket as the English national game, they are not thinking so much of its level of popularity or of the standard of English players but more of the very English associations that it carries with it. Cricket is much more than just a sport; it symbolizes a way of life – a slow and peaceful rural way of life. Cricket is associated with long sunny summer afternoons, the smell of new-mown grass and the sound of leather (the ball) connecting with willow (the wood from which cricket bats are made). Cricket is special because it combines competition with the British dream of rural life. Cricket is what the village green is for! As if to emphasize the rural connection, «first class» cricket teams in England, unlike teams in other sports, do not bear the names of towns but of counties (Essex and Yorkshire, for example).

Cricket is, therefore, the national English game in a symbolic sense. However, to some people cricket is more than just a symbol. The comparatively low attendance at top class matches does not give a true picture of the level of interest in the country. One game of cricket takes a terribly long time, which a lot of people simply don't have to spare. In fact there are millions of people in the country who don't just enjoy cricket but are passionate about it! These people spend up to thirty days each summer tuned to the live radio commentary of «Test» (= international) Matches. When they get the chance, they watch a bit of the live television coverage. Some people even do both at the same time (they turn the sound down on the television and listen to the radio). To these people, the commentators become well-loved figures. When, in 1994, one famous commentator died, the Prime Minister lamented that «summers will never be the same again». And if cricket fans are too busy to listen to the radio commentary, they can always phone a special number to be given the latest score.

Vocabulary

majority – більшість

way of life – спосіб життя

new-mowngrass – свіжоскошена трава
to combine – поєднувати
counties – графства
thelatestscore – останній рахунок

Самостійна робота №15

Read and translate the text :

Football

The full official name of 'soccer' (as it is called in the USA and sometimes in Britain) is 'association football'. This distinguishes it from other kinds such as rugby football (almost always called simply 'rugby'), Gaelic football, Australian football and American football. However, most people in Britain call it simply "football". This is indicative of its dominant role. Everywhere in the country except south Wales, it is easily the most popular spectator sport, the most-played sport in the country's state schools and one of the most popular participatory sports for adults. In terms of numbers, football, not cricket, is the national sport, just as it is everywhere else in Europe.

British football has traditionally drawn its main following from the working class. In general, the intelligentsia ignored it. But in the last two decades of the twentieth century, it has started to attract wider interest. The appearance of fanzines is an indication of this. Fanzines are magazines written in an informal but often highly intelligent and witty style, published by the fans of some of the clubs. One or two books of literary merit have been written which focus not only on players, teams and tactics but also on the wider social aspects of the game. Light-hearted football programmes have appeared on television which similarly give attention to «off-the-field» matters. There has also been much academic interest. At the 1990 World Cup there was a joke among English fans that it was impossible to find a hotel room because sociologists had taken them all!

Many team sports in Britain, but especially football, tend to be men-only, «tribal» affairs. In the USA, the whole family goes to watch the baseball. Similarly, the whole family goes along to cheer the Irish national football team. But in Britain, only a handful of children or women go to football matches. Perhaps this is why active support for local teams has had a tendency to become violent. During the 1970s and 1980s football hooliganism was a major problem in England. In the 1990s, however, it seemed to be on the decline. English fans visiting Europe are now no worse in their behavior than the fans of many other countries.

Attendances at British club matches have been falling for several decades. Many stadiums are very old, uncomfortable and sometimes dangerous. Accidents

at professional football matches have led to the decision to turn all the country's football grounds into «all-seater» stadiums. Fans can no longer stand, jump, shout and sway on the cheap «terraces» behind the goals (there have been emotional farewells at many grounds to this traditional «way of life»). It is assumed that being seated makes fans more well-behaved. It remains to be seen whether this development will turn football matches into events for the whole family.

Vocabulary

to distinguish – виділяти
indicative – орієнтовний
to appear – з'являтися
to tend – мати тенденцію
tendency – тенденція
dangerous – небезпечний
development – розвиток

Тексти для додаткового читання

Translatethetext:

Sport in my life

Sport is very important in our life. The general belief is that a person who goes in for sports can't be weak and ill. Physically inactive people get old earlier than those, who find time for sport activity. And of course good health is better than good medicine.

People all over the world are fond of sports and games. In our country sport is being widely popularized as well. The most popular kinds of sport are football, volleyball, basketball, tennis, figure-skating, aerobics, ping-pong and swimming. A lot of people are fond of jogging. In schools and colleges sport is a compulsory subject. Many young people attend sport sections. Some of them dream to become professional sportsmen.

As for me, I can't imagine my life without sport. In summer I go jogging every morning and when I have free time I attend swimming pool. In winter I like to skate with my friends. It's fun. Also I'm fond of aerobics. First of all aerobics helps to keep myself fit. It also attracts me because it resembles dancing.

In conclusion I'd like to say that I'm absolutely sure that doing sports is the best way to keep fit. Sport makes our bodies strong, it prevents us from getting too fat, and makes us more self-organized and better disciplined.

Vocabulary:

belief – віра, думка, переконання
to go in for sports, to do sports – займатися спортом

inactive – бездіяльний, малорухомий
activity – діяльність
goodhealth – міцне здоров'я
to be fond of – любити (щось робити)
jogging – біг підтюпцем
compulsory – обов'язковий
to skate – кататись, бігати на ковзанах
to resemble – бути схожим, мати схожість
to keep fit – підтримувати у формі
to prevent – перешкоджати
to get fat – розтовстіти, погладшати

Translatethetext:

My Favourite Sport

We all need exercise. This is true for young people (in their teens) as well as for adults. Even if you don't plan make sports your main occupation. This is my opinion and I feel like it is true.

As long as I can remember myself I was always keen on tennis. I love this sport with its old noble traditions, though myself never dreamed of becoming anything more than an amateur.

I watch closely all tennis competitions and championships. There are a lot of them, but my favourite championship is Wimbledon because old tennis traditions remains there as they are. Some of the most well-known Wimbledon champions are: John McEnroe, Boris Becker, Steffi Graf, Monica Seles.

My dream is to get a chance to watch at least one of them playing.

And meantime I play tennis with my friends. It is also a great opportunity to socialize with people who have similar interest (as any sport I suppose).

Table tennis was first invented in England in about 1880. At first the game had several strange names: Gossima, Whiff Whaff and Ping Pong. It wasn't until 1926 that the International Table Tennis Association was formed with international championships and rules. Although the game was invented in England. British players don't have much chance in international championships. It's the Chinese with their fantastic speed and power who win almost every title. Table tennis looks more like gymnastics when the Chinese start playing, with the ball flying over the net at speeds of over 150 kilometres per hour.

Vocabulary:

keenon – палко любити
noble – шляхетний
amateur – любитель, аматор
toremain – залишатися
to socialize – спілкуватися
similar – схожий, подібний

Translatethetext:

Judo

Judo is a sport that requires self-discipline.

It is a great sport for young kids because they have to develop self-discipline to be able to use it. In order to learn the throws, you have to cooperate with your partner. Judo teaches cooperation.

Judo translates "the gentle way" because you use your opponents strength and momentum to throw them, and it is a life sport that doesn't take a huge toll on your body.

My favorite judo player was a man named Paul. He was an old, tall, skinny, Ichabod Crane type of fellow who would come to our dojo to work out about twice a week.

Paul would just stand there, hardly moving a muscle as the young bucks attacked him furiously. Then there would be a slight move of his hand and a quick sweep of his foot and the young muscle head he had partnered with found himself on the mat. Paul would help the guy to his feet, but that would only last for a second before he found himself on the mat again.

The young guys had a hard workout but Paul seldom broke a sweat. I don't think I ever saw anyone throw Paul. He was simply marvelous.

Check out this link on youtube to see a quick demonstration of the classic judo throws. This is a great credit card commercial.

I did a lot of women's self-defense demonstrations in the 60's and 70's to promote the martial arts and women's participation in them. Judo wasn't introduced into the Olympics until 1964 and women didn't participate until 1988 as a demonstration sport. The first women's Olympic Judo medals were awarded in 1992. I guess that makes me a woman pioneer in women's judo. Those who trained me were Jim Harrison, Jim Lindell, guest resident sensei Kim Jong Woo and guest sensei Dr. Park Sung Jae.

Vocabulary

hold-down – утримання
inner thigh – підхват
interval – перерив
jacket – куртка
judge – суддя
judowrestling - дзюдо
judowrestler – дзюдоїст
mat – килим
judotrousers – брюки
judouniform – костюм дзюдоїста

Translatethetext:

Chess

Chess is an indoor and competitive game played between two players. It is being played in tournaments, online or at home. The origin of chess is traced to India of the 6th century during the Gupta Empire. The military had four divisions known as "infantry", "cavalry", "elephant" and "chariot". These names are represented in the chess game as: pawn, knight, bishop and the rook respectively. In the 9th century, the game was introduced to Western Europe and Russia.

The chess board is made up of 64 squares (eight rows and eight columns) and the colors of the squares alternate (dark and light squares). The pieces which are comprised of a king, a queen, two rooks, two bishops, two knights, and eight pawns are in sets black and white. To start the game, white moves first. The pieces are moved one at a time to an occupied square by an opponent's piece, thereby removing it from play or to a square that is not occupied. However, two pieces are moved simultaneously when castling.

Each chess piece has its own style of moving. The pawn moves one or two steps forward to an unoccupied square but one forward diagonal step to an occupied square. The Knight moves in "L" pattern. The bishop moves diagonally. The rook moves horizontally or vertically with as many steps as possible. The queen moves in all directions covering as many squares as possible. And the king moves one step at a time in all directions.

The king is permitted to make a move called castling. The king makes two squares towards the rook of the same color and the rook moves onto the square over which the king crossed. The following are the prerequisites to castling:

- The king and the rook must be on the same color.
- The king and the rook involved in the castling may not have been previously moved.
- There must be no pieces between the king and the rook.

- The king may not currently be in check.

Pawns could be promoted to any of the following: a queen, rook, bishop, or knight of the same color when it advances to the eighth rank. Most chess players choose to promote the pawn to a queen. Also, a pawn can capture another pawn that is on an adjacent file next to it via en passant. En passant is when a pawn moves two squares ahead and if the opponent's pawn is on an adjacent file next to the destination of the pawn.

The king is being checked when it is exposed to an attack from one of the opponent's piece. The best response to a check is to get rid of the piece checking the king by capturing it. Another method is to create interference by bringing in a piece to shield the king from the attack. The last method is to move the king. However, a move that would put the king in check is not allowed in the game.

To win the game, the opponent must be checkmated. Checkmate is when king is in check has there is no way to escape. There are occasions that the chess games do not end with a checkmate. Other way the game ends are: draw by agreement, stalemate, threefold repetition of a position, and the fifty-move rule.

Vocabulary

to play chess – грати в шахматі
board game – настільна гра
chess board – шахматна дошка
chess tournament – шахматний турнір
move – хід
to move a piece – зробити хід
to move a piece of a knight – зробити хід конем
knight's move – хід конем
check – шах
put in check – об'явити шах

Translatethetext:

Bicycles

We often hear a saying «Don't invent a bicycle» about something simple and known for a long time. Really, the bicycle is old enough – more than a hundred years of age. Its first prototype appeared in 1791 in France. In 1800 a Russian peasant Artamonov made an iron bicycle and travelled on it from Nizhni Tagil to Moscow.

First bicycles looked odd: a large (about 1.5m high) front wheel with a cranked axle.

The back wheel was usually smaller. Bicycles were made of iron and riding them was not comfortable because of shaking. They were even called «boneshakers».

In 1868 rubber tyres were invented, first solid, then pneumatic. New types of bicycles appeared every year but only in 1885 people saw a model which looked like modern cycles. It had two almost equal wheels and a chain drive to the rear wheel.

The frame of the cycle was diamond-shaped. This shape survived and became basic. The new machine looked more elegant than the old «spiders» which were soon abandoned. As time went by, new bicycles were invented – for two, three and even fifteen riders!

The first bicycle race was held in 1868 in Paris. But the sport became popular only several decades later because bicycles were expensive and only rich people could afford them.

By the end of the 19th century many factories produced thousands of bicycles which became cheap, so many people could practise cycling and take part in various competitions.

Cycling competitions are generally divided into road and track events. Both kinds are in the Olympic programme. Olympic road events include individual and team races.

Individual races' distances are different usually up to 200 kilometres. The winner is the first cyclist who passes over the finish line with his front wheel.

In the team road event the teams start the contest with 2-4 minutes interval, and that team wins whose members get the best sum of timings.

Track events take place on special cycling tracks which look like elongated stadiums with a sloping runway made of concrete, wood or plastics. Track events are very spectacular. The Olympic programme includes 1 km sprint races, 1 km heat or time trial, individual pursuit and team pursuit over 4 km.

Modern sport bicycles are very light but firm machines made of special metals. Cyclists wear jersey shirts with pockets on the back, tight knee-long woollen shorts, perforated shoes, a cap or a leather crash helmet and mitts on theirhands.

Vocabulary

tyre – шина

rubber – резина

concrete – цемент

pursuit – переслідування

perforated – перфорований

crashhelmet – шолом безпеки

Translatethetext:

My Attitude to Sports

Let me tell you about my own attitude to sports and sportsmen.

To begin with I must say that sport is one of the things that always keep people fit. I think that everyone must do all he can to be healthy. Physically inactive people get older earlier than those who have plenty of exercises. If you do daily exercises regularly you feel refreshed, have a good posture and that makes you feel well.

Wise people say that good health is a great blessing. Everyone should do all possible to stay healthy. Being in good health means having both body and mind in good working order free from diseases and pain.

There is a truthful Latin proverb: "A sound mind is in a sound body". If you want to keep yourself fit, you are to go in for sports.

Sport is very popular in our family. Together with my father we do our usual morning exercises at home and twice a week we have our basketball training in the sports club and in summer we like to swim most of all, because swimming makes a man healthy and strong.

I'm a hockey fan, too. I try to watch every hockey match on TV. Moreover I take part in different sports competitions which our school organizes from time to time. The most popular kinds of sport in our school are football, basketball, gymnastics, and wrestling. Some boys are also fond of boxing. Among girls callisthenics is very popular. All these sports have their strong supporters.

My favourite kind of sport is tennis. I have been playing it since I was eleven years old, and the more I play it, the more I like it. There is a good tennis court not far from my house and I often go there with my friends.

Vocabulary

tokeepfit – бути здоровим, бути в формі
todailyexercises – кожного дня робити фіззарядку
tofeelrefreshed – почувати себе бадьорим, оновленим
posture – осанка
blessing – благо
disease – хвороба
truthful – вірний, правильний
competitions – змагання
wrestling – боротьба
calisthenics – гімнастика

Translate the text:

Fishing is my hobby

Let me tell you a little bit about one of my favourite pastimes. My granddad is a professional fisherman and he often takes me fishing with him, especially in summer. This has become a tradition since I was five. At the moment I'm twelve years old and I can say that I have some experience in fishing. I think it's the best outdoor activity ever. Both adults and children like it. There are many reasons why fishing has become so popular.

First of all, it's a great pleasure when you make an effort and catch a big fish. Secondly, fishing is useful for physical and mental health. It is good to spend time in fresh air. And, it is even better to learn to be patient. Fishing helps to relax and clears out negative thoughts. All you have to do is to concentrate on your fishing-rod.

However, it's sometimes difficult to stay calm. When my granddad's friends come with their grandsons, we simply run around and think of some active games. At such days I normally skip fishing, but it doesn't upset me, as I'm always happy to play with my peers. Summer is not the only season when my granddad goes fishing. He has special equipment for ice fishing in winter and catfish fishing in fall. In spring and summer he prefers fly fishing. Having chosen the good place, the right time and suitable equipment, it's almost impossible to stay without a catch. Although, certain experience, abilities and skills are required.

My granddad always takes these peculiarities into consideration. That's why he often gets a big catch.

Vocabulary

to go fishing – йти на рибалку
to catch fish – ловити рибу
fish – риба
angler – риболов
fisherman – рибак
creel – корзина для риби
fishingbucket – відро для риби
waders – бродні, високі резинові чоботи
fishingjacket – риболовний жилет
bobber – поплавок

Translatethetext:

Gymnastics

Sport is an integral part of our life. Some people enjoy watching various types of summer and winter sports, while others prefer to participate themselves. As for me, I'm not a professional athlete in certain type of sport, but I highly enjoy doing my morning exercises and participating in various sports games. My favourite sports are table tennis, swimming, football, hockey, ice skating and gymnastics. Gymnastics is a comparatively young discipline which appeared thanks to great masters and quickly gained international recognition, becoming a very popular sport. Rhythmic gymnastics can be regarded as a harmonious tandem of arts and sports. It is rather intriguing to watch it online or on TV.

However, it would be even more interesting to see it live. As far as I understand, this type of sport is not limited only by strength, endurance and agility. It requires certain qualities, such as feeling of challenge and rhythm, expressive movements and aesthetic spirituality. Sophisticated athletes can demonstrate a combination of dance and acrobatic exercises accompanied by good music. Interestingly enough, gymnastics is closely linked to ballet. It even originated thanks to the Mariinsky Theater artists. The basis of any dance is a classical choreography that gives basic and fundamental lessons. It is also important to mention that gymnastics involves various objects, such as rope, hoop, ribbon and ball. These items are especially important during the world-class competition. Winners are determined in certain types of exercises and group performances. To sum up, I'd like to mention that gymnastics as a sport is a wonderful choice. A girl who is engaged in it can easily master any kind of dance.

Vocabulary

sophisticated athletes – сучасні атлети
comparatively – порівняно
expressive movements – виразні рухи
choreography – хореографія
to be engaged in smth. – займатися чимось

Translatethetext:

Summer and Winter Sports

People all over the world are very fond of sports and games. That is one of the things in which people of every nationality and class are united.

The most popular outdoor winter sports are shooting, hunting, hockey and, in the countries where the weather is frosty and there is much snow – skating, skiing and tobogganing. It's so nice to go to the skating-rink on a frosty sunny day. Some people prefer to be out of town in such weather and to sledge or to ski in the woods. Many people greatly enjoy figure-skating and ski-jumping.

Summer affords excellent opportunities for swimming, boating, yachting, cycling, gliding and many other sports. Among outdoor games football takes the first place in public interests; this game is played in all the countries of the world. The other games that have firmly established themselves in favour in different countries are cricket, volley-ball, basketball, and so on. Badminton is also very popular both with young and old.

All the year round many people indulge in boxing, wrestling, gymnastics and track and field events. Scores of young girls and women go in for calisthenics. Over the last few years aerobics has become popular with young girls and women. Aerobics helps them to be slim, healthy and strong. The interest for it greatly increased thanks to Jane Fonda, a prominent American actress, the founder of this kind of sport. This woman may serve as an impressive example of inexhaustible health, cheerfulness and beauty. Being a great enthusiast of aerobics she has been trying to initiate many women all over the world into this sport.

Among indoor games which one can go in for all the year round are billiards, table tennis, draughts, chess, of course. The results of chess tournaments are studied and discussed by enthusiasts in different countries.

So we have all grounds to say that sport is one of the things that makes people kin.

Vocabulary

to be fond of smth – любити, подобатись, захоплюватись чимось

to unite – об'єднувати

outdoor winter sports – зимові види спорту просто неба

shooting – стрільба

hunting – полювання

tobogganing – санний спорт

to sledge – кататися на санчатах

yachting – вітрильний спорт

gliding – планерний спорт

to establish oneself in favour – бути в пошані

Translatethetext:

Parachute jumping

I study at a foreign language faculty of teacher training college and in summer we had a practice in our flying club. We knew a lot of interesting information about parachute jumping, drop-zones, famous parachute jumpers and about variety of parachute jumping. At first the instructor told the history of the flying club and showed the territory.

Parachute jumping associates with free falling and planning with the parachute. If a group of parachutists is in free falling the speed of the falling reaches 50-60 meters per second, or 180-200 kilometers per hour. Thanks to the speed jumper can move freely in the air steering with his body (arms, legs, etc.). When you jump from 4000 meters height, you fly down only 60 seconds. In order to land safely the jumper needs to back that speed and land on a necessary place.

We knew a lot of kind of parachute jumping like classic parachute jumping, dome acrobatics, group acrobatics, free style, skyserfing, free fly. This kind of sport requires intensive training. I like this kind of sport and that is why I decided to study at our flying club as a packer of parachute systems. And I'll jump with my instructor next summer.

Vocabulary

free falling – вільне падіння

drop-zones – місце висадки

thanks to – завдяки

inordertolandsafely – для того, щоб благополучно приземлитися

domeacrobatics – акробатика під куполом

Translatethetext:

Sport and healthy living guide

They say, "Health is above wealth." One of the first duties we owe to ourselves is to keep our bodies in perfect health. If your body suffers from any disorder, our mind suffers with it, and we are unable to make much progress in knowledge, and we are unfit to perform those duties, which are required of us in social life.

There are certain laws of health which deserve particular attention and they are so simple that even a child can learn them. A certain amount of exercise is necessary to keep the body in perfect condition. All the powers (mental and bodily) we possess are strengthened by use and weakened by disuse. Moderation in eating and drinking, reasonable hours of labour and study, enough sleeping time (not less

than 7-8 hours a day), regularity in exercise, recreation and rest, cleanliness lay the foundations for health and long healthy happy life.

Thousands of people consider sports to be very helpful in gaining good health. That's why every country pays much attention to developing sports. It is sport that helps to bring up physically strong, strong-willed, courageous and energetic people.

In the last ten years recreational sport has become extremely popular, and, according to doctors is absolutely essential for a long and healthy life.

The reasons of this enormous interest in sport of all kinds are varied. When you ask people why they spend so much time, effort, and sometimes money, they will talk about the physical benefits (feeling fit, increasing stamina, sleeping better, the chance of living a more active life), psychological benefits (self-discipline and respect, a sense of personal achievement, relaxation, getting rid of aggression), and the social advantages (meeting people with similar interests, the team spirit). However, the social aspect seems to be more important for men than for women. Very often, enjoying a drink with friends after the match is as important for the former as a physical activity itself. The latter generally see sport as a way of keeping fit rather than anything else.

Of course, some people don't consider sport to be a hobby; it is an everyday work for them. Much is spoken now about problems in professional sport. There is a lot drug taking in sport. There is too much pressure on young sports people. Mountaineering and air sports such as hang-gliding, each kill at least 16 people every year. In one Sports Council study of 28,000 people, football was found responsible for more than a quarter of 2,000 injuries seen every year. But still many people are involved in professional sport and millions of people can not live without it. They prefer watching sporting events rather than taking part in them. They are so-called sport-fans. They pack stadiums during sport matches and competitions, they sit glued to the TV, and they are ready to give every moral support to their favourite sportsmen or teams.

In the meantime thousands of ordinary people devote their spare time to going in for sports. They play indoor and outdoor games: volleyball, basketball, table tennis, hockey, lawn tennis. The number of participants and spectators show that the most popular games are basketball, hockey and, of course, football. A lot of people go in for track-and-field athletics, cycling, boxing, wrestling, gymnastics and so on.

Hockey, figure skating, skiing and skating are among the most popular winter sports. In summer swimming is enjoyed by millions of people. There are also many indoor swimming pools, which makes swimming possible all the year round. Cycling is a useful exercise, too, because it takes you out into the fresh air and gives much work to all the muscles. So if you arrange your day correctly you can find an opportunity for sports.

Physical training is an essential part of young people's development. All pupils and students have regular training at PT lessons. These classes are enjoyed by everybody as they give a lot of energy, develop muscles, make pupils strong, quick and healthy. From time to time different kinds of competitions are organized

at school or between schools. The most popular sports at school are basketball, football and volleyball. Besides, pupils and students attend a lot of sports clubs and sports sections after classes, where they take up their favourite kind of sport.

Indeed, sport is a part of everyday life of many generations all over the world. So if you think that physical fitness and health are important you are to go in for sports.

Vocabulary

«Health is above wealth» – здоров'я дорожче грошей

to suffer from – страждати від чогось

to be unfit – бути в поганій фізичній формі

to deserve – заслуговувати

a certain amount of exercise – певна кількість вправ

to keep the body in perfect condition – підтримувати тіло в ідеальному стані

to possess – володіти

disuse – невикористання

recreation – відпочинок

foundations – основи, фундамент

in gaining good health – у здобутті хорошого здоров'я

strong-willed – вольовий

courageous – відважний, сміливий

physical benefits – фізичні переваги

Translate the text:

Sport

Sport is probably as old as the humanity itself. It has been developing with the developing and growing of the mankind. All over the world people of different ages are very fond of sports and games. Sport not only helps people to become strong and to develop physically but also makes them more organized and better disciplined in their daily activities. Sport helps people to keep in good health.

Sport is very important in our life. It's popular among young and old people. Many people do morning exercises, jog in the morning, train themselves in fitness clubs and gyms, and take part in sport competitions.

Other people like sports too, but they only watch sport competitions, listen to sports news. They prefer reading interesting articles about sportsmen and sport events, but they don't go in for sports.

Physical training is an important subject at school. Pupils have got physical training lessons twice a week. There are sports grounds and stadiums near many schools and schoolchildren go in for sports outdoors. A lot of different

competitions are held at schools, a great number of pupils take part in them. All participants try to get good results and become winners.

There are summer and winter kinds of sports. The summer kinds of sports are, for example, swimming, athletics, football, volleyball, basketball and others. The winter kinds of sports are, for example, figure skating, skiing, ice hockey etc.

We all need to do exercises. Regular exercises give you more energy and make you feel and look better.

Among the popular sports in our country are football, basketball, swimming, volleyball, tennis, gymnastics, figure skating and others. You can choose a sport for any season and for any taste.

Vocabulary

humanity – людство

people of different ages – люди різного віку

betterdisciplined – краще дисциплінований

dailyactivities – повсякденна діяльність

to take part in sport competitions – брати участь у спортивних змаганнях

interesting articles – цікаві статті

a lot of different competitions are held at schools – багато різних змагань проводяться в школах

participants – учасники

Translate the text:

Sports and a healthy way of life

Sport is very important in our life. It is popular among young and old people. Many people do morning exercises, jog in the morning, train themselves in clubs, in different sections and take part in sport competitions. Other people like sports too, but they only watch sports games, listen to sports news. They prefer reading interesting stories about sportsmen. But they don't go in for sports. Physical training is an important subject at school. Pupils have got physical training lessons twice a week. Boys and girls play volleyball and basketball at the lessons. There is a sportsground near our school and schoolchildren go in for sports in the open air. A lot of different competitions are held at schools, a great number of pupils take part in them. All participants try to get good results and become winners. Sport helps people to keep in good health. If you go in for sports, you have good health and don't catch cold. Children and grown-ups must take care of their health and do morning exercises regularly. There are some popular kinds of sports in our country: football, volleyball, hockey, gymnastics, skiing, skating. Athletics is the general term used to describe a wide range of sports. It includes such kinds of sports as running, jumping and others. Everybody may choose the

sport he (or she) is interested in. There are summer and winter sports. My favourite sport is swimming. I go to the swimming-pool twice a week. But I prefer to rest by the lake or the river and swim there. My friend Kostya goes in for boxing. He is a good boxer and he is a brave and courageous boy. His hobby helps him in his everyday life.

Vocabulary

sport competitions – спортивні змагання
to go in for sports – займатися спортом
twice a week – двічі на тиждень
in the open air – на відкритому повітрі
to take part in – приймати участь у
to include – включати
swimming-pool – басейн
brave – хоробрий

Translatethetext:

Watching and playing sport

Nowadays, sport is an important thing in the people's life. Some people prefer to watch different sports events, others choose to take part in the sport games. Millions watch them on television.

The most popular sports are football, hockey, basketball, tennis, and motor racing. Many people enjoy watching these competitions. World Football, Hockey and Basketball Championships attract people from all over the world. It is wonderful that television is bringing all kinds of sports to our homes. Sometimes I go to the stadium to watch a game, but more often I stay at home and watch matches on TV.

Sport is the best and the shortest way to get more healthy. Everyone should do all he can to stay healthy and choose the sport he is interested in. I do not understand people who say that they like sport, but they only watch sport on TV. Many people can play sport games and do it in local clubs and parks. Usually they play football, badminton, tennis.

Playing games has more advantages than watching sports competitions. And only the individual has the right to decide what is better for him. Whoever goes in for sports he feels much better, looks much better, sleeps much better.

Vocabulary

to prefer – віддавати перевагу

competitions – змагання

to attract – залучати, приваблювати

matches – змагання, матч

local clubs – місцеві клуби

advantages – переваги

to decide – вирішувати

whoever – хто б не, який би не

Translate the text:

The History of the Olympic Games

Long ago ancient Greeks often waged wars. Small states suffered and lost much even if they did not take any side and stayed out of wars. The ruler of such a small state, Elis, wanted to live in peace with all neighbours. He was a good diplomat because his negotiations were successful and Elis was recognized a neutral state. To celebrate this achievement, he organized athletic games.

In the beginning this feast lasted one day, but later a whole month was devoted to it. All wars and feuds were stopped by special heralds who rode in all directions of Greece.

The games were held every four years in Olympia on the territory of Elis. The first games which later were called the Olympic Games were held about a thousand years before our era.

Usually the Olympic Games began before the middle of the summer. Best athletes arrived from many Greek states to Olympia to compete in running, long jumps, throwing of discus and javelin and wrestling. In the course of time fist fighting (boxing) and chariot races were also included in the Games. All athletes took an oath that they had been preparing for the Games and promised to compete honestly and keep the rules of the sacred Olympics. The athletes took part in all kinds of competitions. Winners were called "olympionics", they were awarded olive wreaths and cups of olive oil. This tradition has survived. In our time sportsmen often get cups and wreaths for winning the first place in sports competitions.

The olympionics of ancient Greece became very popular. Best craftsmen were chosen to make honorary cups, many poets wrote and recited in public poems about the best athletes. Sculptors made their statues which were put up at the birthplace of the winners. The Olympic Games were accompanied by arts festivals. Poets recited their poems, singers sang hymns, dancers danced and orators pronounced speeches – all this in honour of the sacred Games.

Only men could take part in the Olympic Games. Women were not allowed even to watch the competitions at the stadium under the fear of death penalty. There was a single exception, when a woman coached her son and accompanied him to the stadium in men's clothes. That brave woman was spared the penalty because her son excelled in many events.

Magnificent strong bodies inspired artists and sculptors. They painted wall pictures and made statues of marble and bronze, so now we can admire the corporal beauty of ancient and eternally young discus thrower, javelin bearer and others.

The Olympic Games had been held for about eleven hundred years, until the emperor Theodosius banned them for religious reasons in 394 A.D.

The revival of the Olympic Games began long time afterwards, in 1892, when a young French teacher Pierre de Coubertin made a public speech before the Union of French sports clubs in Paris. At that time many people in many countries practiced various kinds of sports and games. They wanted to make friends and compete with sportsmen from other lands. Pierre de Coubertin understood the importance of sports which unified peoples of the world and served the cause of peace like in ancient time. On the 23rd of June 1894 the International Congress of amateur sportsmen made an important decision: to revive the Olympic Games and to establish the International Olympic Committee which would be responsible for the administration of the modern Olympic Games. The first Committee consisted of 12 members. Now 82 members of the International Olympic Committee control the affairs of all member countries which joined the Olympic movement.

Vocabulary

ancient Greeks – стародавні Греки

to wage wars – вести війни

to suffer – страждати

to accompany – супроводжувати

sculptor – скульптор

afterwards – згодом

important decision – важливе рішення

International Congress – інтернаціональний конгрес

first Committee – перший комітет

to inspire – надихати

responsible – відповідальний

affairs – справи

honorary cups – почесні кубки

to practice – практикувати

religious reasons – релігійні причини

Grammar practice

Граматичні вправи

Verb to be. Verb tenses

Дієслово to be. Вживання часів.

Впр. 1. Вставте дієслово *to be* в *Present Simple*.

1. He ... a student. He ... a good student.
2. His father ... a doctor.
3. My mother ... not a teacher.
4. ... your sister a pupil? – Yes, she
5. They ... at home now.
6. This ... my house.
7. ... they at school? – No, they ... not at school.
8. ... your father a pilot? – Yes, he
9. Nick ... not a student. He ... a pupil. He ... at school now.
10. These men ... drivers.
11. My friend ... an engineer. He ... at work.
12. ... your parents at home? – No, they ... not.
13. I ... a pupil, I ... not a student.
14. ... this your book? – This book ... not my. My book ... in my bag.
15. Michael has a brother. His brother ... 20. He ... a student. He ... at home now.
16. These ... his newspapers.
17. ... there any books on your table? – Yes, there
18. I ... a doctor. I ... a good doctor.
19. ... his friends at school now? – No, they ... in the garden.
20. ... her sister a teacher? – Yes, she

Впр. 2. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслово *to be* в *Present Simple*.

1. Я не учень. Я студент.
2. Його брат учень. Він у школі.
3. Мої батьки інженери. Вони на роботі.
4. Ви лікар? – Ні, я вчитель.
5. Твоя сестра учениця? – Ні, вона інженер. Вона на роботі.
6. Її сестра не секретарка. Вона вчителька.
7. Ці люди лікарі? – Ні, вони льотчики.
8. Ваша сестра вдома? – Ні, вона на роботі.
9. Наш батько вчений.
10. Його тітка не лікар. Вона актриса.
11. Це моя книжка. Вона на столі.

12. Мій двоюрідний брат не вчений. Він інженер.
13. Це картини. Вони на стіні. Картини дуже гарні.
14. Моя бабуся пенсіонерка. Вона не на роботі. Вона вдома.
15. Ваші діти школярі? – Так, вони школя

Впр. 3. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслово *to be* в *Present Simple*.

1. Чия це книжка? – Це моя книжка. Це його книжка.
2. Де твоя ручка? – Вона в пеналі.
3. Чий це портфель? – Це портфель моєї сестри.
4. Чиї це олівці? – Це олівці не мої. Це олівці мого сина.
5. Чия це кімната? – Це кімната мого брата. В кімнаті стіл та стілець.
6. Це твій зошит? – Цей зошит не мій.
7. Де твої книжки? – Мої книжки на полиці.
8. Це його батьки? Так, його.
9. Чий це папір? – Це мій папір. – А де мій? – Твій папір на столі.
10. Ця дівчинка моя сестра. Їй сім років.
11. Це моя кімната. Кімната велика. В кімнаті багато книжок.
12. Де ваші батьки? – Вони на роботі.
13. Чий це кіт? – Цей кіт мій.
14. Це моя машина. Машина нова. Вона в гаражі.
15. Де твоя сестра? – Вона вдома.

Впр. 4. Замість крапок вставте дієслово *to be* в *Past Simple*.

1. He ... a pupil.
2. She ... not a doctor, she ... a teacher.
3. They ... workers.
4. He ... ill last week. He ... not at work.
5. We ... at home on Sunday.
6. The weather ... not cold yesterday. It ... fine.
7. ... he at school yesterday? No, he ... not. He ... ill.
8. ... they students last year? No, they ... pupils.
9. There ... a lot of books in his room.
10. When ... you at home yesterday?
11. There ... newspapers on the table.
12. Why you ... not at work last Friday?
13. There ... a pencil in my pencil – box.
14. Where ... his sister last week? – She ... not at home. She ... in the country.

Впр. 5. Вставте дієслово *to be* у *Future Simple*.

1. He ... a student next year.
2. I ... at home tomorrow.
3. ... you be at home on Sunday?
4. She ... not be at work on Saturday.
5. Where ... you ... in two days?
6. We ... not ... in the country.

7. He ... a pilot when he grows up.
8. I ... at school.
9. Se ... not ... a doctor, she ... a teacher.
10. It ... a good idea.
11. ... he ... here in some hours?
12. I ... not ... a teacher.
13. Where ... we ... next month?
14. ...they ... in the park?
15. They ... not ... in the garden.

Впр. 6. Вставте дієслово *to be* у *Present, Past* або *Future Simple*.

1. Where ... your brother now? – He ... in his room.
2. ... she ... at work tomorrow? – Yes, she
3. ... you at school yesterday? – Yes, I
4. My sister ... at school now. She ... not at home.
5. ... you ... a teacher in some years?
6. My pens ... not on the table. Where ... they?
7. His brother ... a child. He ... 7.
8. We ... pupils last year, but now we ... students.
9. My aunt ... in Paris now.
10. Where ... your grandmother? – She ... in the Richmond.
11. When ... you at work yesterday? — I ... there at 8 o'clock.
12. My brother ... not ill now.
13. I ... not in Kyiv now. I ... in London.
14. All my family ... at home tomorrow.
15. When he ... young, he ... a pilot.
16. She ... a good student.
17. Where ... you last Friday? – I ... at the cinema.
18. Nick ... ill last month.
19. Where ... your father now?
20. I think he ... not ... a doctor.

Впр. 7. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслово *to be* у *Present, Past* або *Future Simple*.

1. Я вдома зараз.
2. Вчора він був на роботі.
3. Завтра її не буде вдома.
4. Діти в парку. Вони не в школі.
5. Він не був в школі вчора. Він був удома.
6. Де вона? Вона на роботі.
7. Минулого року я був учнем. В цьому році я студент.
8. Де ви були? Ми були в театрі.
9. Його батько лікар. Він теж буде лікарем.

10. Завтра діти будуть у дворі.
11. Де ви? Ви не вдома?
12. Мій друг хворий. Він не в інституті. Він вдома.
13. Де ви будете завтра?
14. Вони не були в Криму минулого року. Вони були в Києві.
15. Я не інженер, я співак.
16. Сьогодні, о третій годині, ми будемо в кіно.
17. Де книжки? Вчора вони були на столі.
18. Ти будеш в школі завтра? – Ні, я не буду. Я хворий.
19. Він хворів минулого тижня? – Так, він був хворий.
20. Чому їх не було вдома? – Вони були в театрі.

Впр. 8. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в *Present Simple*.

1. She (to learn) English.
2. I (to like) music.
3. My brother (to be) a school-boy. He (to go) to school.
4. Michael (to do) his lessons every day.
5. She (to live) in this house.
6. After supper my sister (to go) for a walk.
7. We (to visit) our grandparents very often.
8. The girl (to sing) very well.
9. My father (to work) at school.
10. Usually I (to have) dinner at 3 o'clock.
11. He (to want) to become a doctor.
12. Our mother (to come) home very late.
13. His brother (to go) in for sports.
14. She (to like) reading very much.
15. They often (to take) a bus.

Впр. 9. Поставте подані речення в заперечній і питальній формах.

1. He goes to school every day.
2. My sister works here.
3. They eat a lot.
4. We work every day.
5. I come from Ukraine.
6. He comes from Germany.
7. They live in the USA.
8. He plays football every day.
9. I visit my parents very often.
10. His father works at an office.
11. She gets up at seven o'clock.
12. They play tennis very often.
13. We go to the cinema on Saturdays.

14. He wants to become a pilot.
15. My brother watches television every night.
16. I read newspaper every day.
17. Her father finishes his work at six o'clock.
18. Nick goes to bed at nine.
19. He goes to school by bus.
20. We skate once a week in winter.

Впр. 10. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в *Present Simple*.

1. I (not to walk) to work every morning.
2. She (to wash) her car once a week.
3. We (to spend) our holidays in the country.
4. He (not to hope) to go there.
5. She (to go) to the theatre twice a month.
6. Mary (not to live) near the station.
7. You (to take) your dog for a walk?
8. She always (to invite) her friends to her birthday party.
9. He (to drink) coffee every morning.
10. Her brother (to study) in London?
11. I (to go shopping) every day.
12. He (to speak) Spanish?
13. I (to visit) my friend every week.
14. Helen (not to read) a lot.
15. He (to sleep) till nine o'clock.

Впр. 11. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова в *Present Simple*.

1. Я вивчаю англійську мову.
2. Його молодший брат учень.
3. Вона не працює.
4. Він завжди дуже зайнятий.
5. Він розмовляє німецькою мовою?
6. Моя мама любить класичну музику.
7. Вони не хочуть йти в кіно.
8. Де ваші батьки?
9. Вона не грає в шахи.
10. Він ніколи не прокидається рано.
11. Вона робить зарядку щодня?
12. Вони ходять в театр раз на місяць.
13. Я допомагаю мамі по господарству дуже часто.
14. Чи п'єте ви каву вранці?
15. Він рідко ходить в кіно.
16. Вона не читає газет.

17. Ці дівчата не працюють, вони вчаться.

Впр. 12. Поставте подані речення в питальній і заперечній формах.

1. My friend lives in London.
2. Her uncle speaks French badly.
3. It often snows in winter.
4. He is my best friend.
5. His parents get up very early.
6. They listen to the news every evening.
7. We usually spend our holidays in the country.
8. They are our relatives.
9. My sister wants to become a teacher.
10. Her child likes to read the fairy-tales.

**Впр. 13. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи діє-
слова в *Present Simple*.**

Я маю сестру. Її ім'я Ганна. Ганні дев'ять років. Вона вчиться в школі в третьому класі. Ганна гарна учениця. Вона отримує тільки відмінні оцінки. Ганна прокидається о сьомій ранку. Вона встає, вмивається, чистить зуби і робить ранкову зарядку. О сьомій тридцять вона снідає. Ганна виходить до школи о восьмій годині. Вона не їде автобусом, вона йде пішки. Зі школи моя сестра повертається о третій. Вона не робить уроки одразу. Ганна спочатку обідає, потім йде на прогулянку. Сестра починає робити уроки о п'ятій вечора.

**Впр. 14. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова
в *Present Simple*.**

1. Що ви робите ввечері?
2. Де живе ваш брат? – Він живе в Києві.
3. Чия сестра вчиться в університеті? – Моя сестра вчиться там.
4. Твій брат ходить до школи? – Так, він школяр.
5. Вона любить грати в шахи? – Ні, не любить.
6. Його друг ходить в театр? – Так, він ходить в театр двічі на місяць.
7. Її чоловік розмовляє англійською мовою? – Ні, не розмовляє.
8. Коли вона прибирає в кімнаті? – Вона робить це щодня.
9. Ця дівчинка любить казки? – Ні, вона їх не любить.
10. Як часто ви маєте машину? – Я мию її щотижня.
11. Коли твій батько повертається додому? – Він повертається о сьомій.
12. Якого кольору твоя ручка? – Вона червона.
13. Хто живе у цьому будинку? – Тут живе моя бабуся.
14. Він любить свою роботу? – Так, він любить її.
15. Хто з вас краще плаває? – Мій брат.

Впр. 15. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи слова у *Present Continuous*.

1. He (to read) a book now.
2. She (to do) her home work.
3. My mother (to sit) at the table now.
4. I still (to write) a letter.
5. They (to play) football.
6. It (to snow) now.
7. She (to explain) a grammar rule.
8. We (to have) dinner now.
9. Who (to speak) with you?
10. It still (to rain).
11. Why you (to talk)?
12. They (to eat) a soup.
13. The girl (to draw) a picture.
14. My son (to swim) to the shore.
15. Her daughter (to play) chess at the moment.

Впр. 16. Поставте подані речення у заперечній і питальній формах.

1. She is watching television at the moment.
2. They are playing football now.
3. My sister is writing a letter.
4. We are listening to the stereo.
5. They are talking to my friend.
6. Mary is sleeping.
7. You are listening to the radio.
8. He is having breakfast at the moment.
9. They are working now.
10. I am studying.
11. You are eating.
12. We are drinking coffee.
13. Michael is holding a book in his hand.
14. His friends are playing volley-ball.
15. I am planting trees.

Впр. 17. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous*.

1. Твої батьки сплять? – Ні, вони дивляться телевізор.
2. Що вона робить? – Вона спить.
3. Він обідає? – Ні, він розмовляє по телефону.

4. Подивись у вікно! Дощ іде.
5. Моя сестра приміряє нову сукню.
6. Що ви читаете?
7. Він працює над своєю доповіддю.
8. Дідусь сидить у кріслі і слухає новини.
9. Послухай! Як гарно вона грає на роялі!
10. Куди вони ідуть? – Вони ідуть до школи.
11. Що вона вчить? – Вона вчить вірш.
12. В яку гру грають діти? – Вони грають у футбол.
13. Чому ти не несеш його сумку?
14. Моя сім'я сидить за столом.
15. Якою мовою вони зараз говорять? – Німецькою.
16. Зараз вони ідуть в поїзді.
17. Куди ви поспішаєте? – Я поспішаю на роботу.
18. Моя мама не готує обід зараз.
19. Що ти робиш? – Я ріжу овочі.
20. З ким ти розмовляєш? – Зі своїм братом.

Впр. 18. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous*, де необхідно.

1. Я все ще пам'ятаю цю людину.
2. Вона не вірить зараз нікому.
3. Ви зараз слухаєте радіо? – Ні, я дивлюся телевизор.
4. Учні все ще пишуть диктант.
5. Зараз все залежить тільки від тебе.
6. Він дуже нагадує свого батька.
7. Ти зараз працюєш? – Так, працюю.
8. Мій старший син обідає, а молодший спить.
9. Ми все ще не погоджуємося з тобою.
10. Куди ти ідеш? – Я іду на роботу.
11. Вони все ще говорять про фільм.
12. Ця книжка складається з трьох частин.
13. Твоя сестра все ще розмовляє по телефону? – Ні, не розмовляє.
14. Зараз він володіє чудовим будинком на узбережжі.
15. Що він слухає? – Він все ще слухає радіо.

Впр. 19. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або у *Present Simple*

1. I (to rest) now. I (to rest) every day.
2. They (to talk) now. They (to talk) every day.
3. He (to drink) coffee now. He (to drink) coffee every morning.
4. She (to go) to school now. She (to go) to school every day.
5. My baby (to sleep) at the moment. My baby (to sleep) every day.

6. Her son (to make) noise now. Her son (to make) noise every day.
7. Jane (not to cook) at the moment. Jane (not to cook) every day.
8. We (not to eat) now. We (not to eat) at work.
9. Nick (not to skate) now. Nick (not to skate) once a week.
10. You (not to work) at the moment. You (not to work) on Sundays.
11. She (to play) now? She (to play) in the evening?
12. They (to have) dinner now? They always (to have) dinner at two o'clock?
13. Bill (to laugh) loudly now? Bill often (to laugh) loudly?
14. What she (to write) now? What she (to write) every evening?
15. What he (to do) now? What he (to do) every Sunday?
16. Whom she (to wait) now? Whom she (to wait) every day?
17. What John (to do) now? What John (to do) so often?
18. What they (to eat) now? What they (to eat) at dinner?
19. Why he still (to watch) TV? Why he still (to watch) TV often?

Впр. 20. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple* або у *Present Continuous*.

1. She (to read) at the moment.
2. You (to go) to work by car?
3. He (to drink) coffee in the morning.
4. They (to have) breakfast now.
5. I (not to watch) television every night.
6. Look! She (to dance).
7. He (to have) breakfast every morning.
8. You (to listen) to the radio now?
9. We (to look) for our things now.
10. He (not to watch) television at the moment.
11. I (not to get up) at seven o'clock every morning.
12. Don't (to make) so much noise: mother (to sleep).
13. She (not to drink) coffee in the morning.
14. Peter (to talk) to Susan at the moment.
15. Where (to be) your mother? – She (to cook) dinner now.
16. Listen! They (to discuss) an interesting problem.
17. She (to listen) to the radio in her room now?
18. He (not to ride) a bicycle every evening.
19. Jane (to work) in Paris at the moment?
20. They (to be) in the garden now?

Впр. 21. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи слова у *Present Simple* або у *Present Continuous*.

1. Her baby always (to sleep) after breakfast.
2. He can't talk to you now. He (to go) out.
3. The programme (to start) at nine o'clock every night.
4. I am sorry, but my friend (to wait) for me.
5. They (to go) to the beach now.
6. She never (to want) to go to the cinema.
7. Look at my daughter! She (to read).
8. Your grandmother (to sit) in the garden now?
9. She (to cook) dinner now?
10. They (to go) to the cinema very often.
11. It's nine o'clock. Jane still (to play) chess with her father.
12. Mary (to drive) to her office every day?
13. He (to be) in the library now?
14. I (not to study) at the moment.
15. Nick and Jane (to be) in their room. They (to speak).
16. He (to leave) the office every day at five.
17. What magazine you (to read) now?
18. Wait a minute! I (to put) my coat on.
19. Listen to Helen! She (to sing) a new song.
20. Where (to be) your husband? – He (to fish) now?

Впр. 22. Перекладіть речення українською мовою, звертаючи увагу на вживання в *Present Continuous*.

1. She is going to the cinema tonight.
2. We are not moving in today.
3. I am taking my exam on Wednesday.
4. They are leaving by the eight o'clock train.
5. I am seeing my friends this Sunday.
6. He is going tomorrow.
7. My father is arriving next week.

Впр. 23. Перекладіть речення англійською мовою, вживаючи *Present Continuous*.

1. Президент відвідає країну через тиждень.
2. В цю п'ятницю я зустрічаюсь зі своїми родичами.
3. Делегація прибуває наступного тижня.
4. Що ти робиш в суботу ввечері?
5. Він знову зустрінеться з нею наступного тижня.
6. Ви працюєте завтра допізна?
7. Їхня сім'я від'їжджає за два тижні.
8. Ти гратимеш у футбол і в цю суботу?
9. Ми від'їжджаємо у відпустку через п'ять днів.
10. Я зустрічаюсь з професором о третій годині.

Впр. 24. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова *Present Simple* або у *Present Continuous*.

1. Що ти робиш? – Я готую доповідь.
2. Вона дуже спокійна. Що вона робить?
3. Ти мені віриш? – Так, я вірю тобі.
4. Він знає, що ти помиляєшся.
5. Я ненавиджу холодну погоду.
6. Як ви себе почуваєте? – Непогано.
7. Зараз вона мені не подобається.
8. Мій чоловік зараз в саду: він саджає дерева.
9. Що ти хочеш? – Я хочу пити.
10. Пробачте, але я не згоден з вами.
11. Вона шукає одяг в цей час.
12. Він ніколи не погоджується з тим, що я кажу.
13. Ви мене розумієте? – Ні, я вас не розумію.
14. Вони спостерігають зараз за нами.
15. Ти мене шукаєш? – Ні, я шукаю свою сестру.
16. Я часто працюю вночі, тому у мене сьогодні вихідний.
17. Чому ви надаєте перевагу: прогулянкам чи поїздкам?
18. Зараз вона малює в сусідній кімнаті.
19. Що ви думаєте про спорт?
20. Чим вони займаються? – Вони обговорюють мою нову книжку.

Впр. 25. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова *Present Simple* або у *Present Continuous*.

1. Hi, Susan!
This Island (to be) great! We (to have) a wonderful time here. We (to swim) every day. The weather here (to be) always fine.
I (to write) this letter in a bar on the beach.
I (to drink) juice now. Mary (to learn) to swim at the moment. I (not to see) her now. But I (to hope) she (to be) all right. I (to be) happy.
See you soon. Love to all.

Peter.
2. I (to have) a very good friend. She (to be) interested in many problems of modern life. She (not to be) at home now, she (to be) in the library. My friend (to work) on her report at the moment. She always (to work) hard on her tasks.
3. My brother (to be) a vegetarian. He never (to eat) meat. He (to think) that meat (not to be) healthy. He (to have) dinner now. He (to have) only vegetables for his dinner.
4. For many people the best season of the year (to be) autumn. I (to like) autumn too. It (to be) September now. The leaves (to be) red and yellow. I (to watch) now the leaves (to fall) on the ground.

Впр. 26. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Simple*.

1. I (to see) them next Saturday.
- 2 They (to be) here tomorrow.
3. We (to have) the test in a week.
4. She (to spend) holidays in the country.
5. The journey (to take) three hours.
6. I (to open) the door for you.
7. I (to go) to school tomorrow?
8. They (to come) back next week?
9. We (to leave) Kyiv this evening?
10. You (to wait) for me?
11. Nick (to finish) school next year?
12. She (to agree) with you?
13. I (not to swim) tomorrow.
14. He (not to play) in the garden.
15. The weather (not to be) fine on Sunday.
16. We (not to be) busy in the evening.
17. Sheila (not to get) passport next year.
18. Why your father (to help) you?
19. When she (to study) English?
20. How we (to get) there?
21. How long the journey (to take)?
22. How many people (to arrive) today?
23. When you (to go) to the cinema?

Впр. 27. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous* або *Future Simple*.

1. They (to play) football tomorrow.
2. I (not to play) croquet tomorrow.
3. We (not to stay) at home next day.
4. We (to stay) at home every Sunday.
5. He (to write) letters very often.
6. He (to write) a letter at the moment.
7. He (to write) a letter now.
8. Ann (to play) the piano.
9. Ann (to play) the piano next lesson.
10. Listen! Ann (to play) the piano.
11. You (to get) up early every day?
12. You (to get) up early on next morning?
13. It's ten o'clock already! You (to get up)?
14. She (to pass) exams every year?
15. She (to pass) exams in a month?
16. She (to pass) her exam at the moment?

17. Where you (to go) every Saturday?
18. Where you (to go) now?
19. Where you (to go) this Saturday?
20. Why she (to watch) television so often?
21. Why she still (to watch) television?
22. Why she (to watch) television in the evenings?
23. My aunt (to cook) every day.
24. My aunt (to cook) now?
25. My aunt (to cook) next day.

Впр. 28. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous*.

1. I (to watch) television all evening.
2. She (to work) at home the whole day tomorrow.
3. They (to stay) at a new hotel.
4. He (to live) in Kyiv for the next few weeks.
5. Beth (to write) a letter at that time.
6. You (to do) your home task all these days?
7. Dan (to enjoy) the sunshine on the beach?
8. Peter (to read) the whole night?
9. We (to have) coffee?
10. Tom (to have) a bath at this time?
11. Where you (to wait) for me?
12. What Susan (to do) at nine o'clock tomorrow?
13. Where he (to pass) his exam?
14. When she (to type) letters?
15. We (not to speak) at ten o'clock.

Впр. 29. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Simple* або *Future Continuous*.

1. You (to work) all tomorrow morning?
2. He (to see) them tomorrow. He (to tell) them what you said.
3. I (to visit) her office next day. I (to ask) her then.
4. My son (to stay) with my parents for the holidays.
5. You (to stay) here all weekend?
6. Don't disturb him, at the moment he (to have) breakfast.
7. I (to see) the manager at the meeting next week. And he (to give) me all the information he knows.
8. Next year he (to come) to Paris.
9. You (to come) to our party? – No, I (to work) on my report.
10. Don't leave your child alone! He (to cry).
11. She (to give) me this book? – No, she (to be) busy at that time.
12. Don't forget to take your umbrella. It (to rain) the whole day.
13. What you (to do) at six o'clock tomorrow? - I (to play) the piano.

14. He (to leave) the hospital, as feels better.
15. We (to be busy) this evening. We (to pack) our things.

Впр. 30. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова *Present Simple, Present Continuous, Future Simple* або *Future Continuous*.

1. Він зараз працює над доповіддю, але через годину він зможе поговорити з вами.
2. Коли вони повернуться додому, бабуся накриватиме на стіл.
3. Щороку ми проводимо відпустку в селі, але наступного року ми поїдемо за кордон.
4. Коли ти запросиш їх на вечірку? – Я зроблю це, як тільки побачу їх.
5. Я думаю, що він не зупиниться в готелі, коли приїде до вашого міста.
6. Коли він продивлятиметься газети, він знайде статтю, яку шукає.
7. Наступного літа я поїду до моря. Я буду лежати на сонці весь день.
8. Де твій брат? – Він працює в бібліотеці. Він працюватиме в ній ще 3 дні.
9. Ви залишитесь на обід? – Ні. Ми дуже зайняті.
10. Не йдіть поки він не повернеться. – Добре. Ми почекаємо його ще півгодини.
11. Ти підеш з нами в кіно? – Ні, не піду. Я буду готуватись до іспиту весь вечір.
12. Чи прийме вона участь у концерті? – Так, вона співатиме завтра.
13. Завтра я зустрічаюсь з нею в офісі. Я передам їй вашу записку.
14. Що робить твоя сестра? Допомагає мамі? – Ні, звичайно вона допомагає мамі щодня, але зараз вона готується до іспиту.
15. Він зустрічатиме мене на вокзалі, коли я приїду?

Впр. 31. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова *Present Simple* або *Past Simple*.

1. I (to watch) television at seven o'clock every evening.
2. I (to watch) television yesterday.
3. She (to comb) her hair every morning.
4. Yesterday she (to comb) her hair.
5. They (not to rest) yesterday.
6. I usually (to walk) to my school but yesterday I (to take) a tram.
7. Yesterday he (to have) a holiday. He (not to go) to the office. He (to get) up at eleven o'clock, (to wash) his face, (to have) breakfast and (to go) for a walk.
8. As a rule my mother (to cook) dinner. But yesterday she (to decide) not to cook. She (to invite) us to the restaurant.
9. He (not to like) coffee. But yesterday he (to drink) a cup of coffee as he (to be) very tired.

10. You often (to take) your brother for a walk? – Yes. – Why you (not to take) him for a walk the day before yesterday? – He (to be) ill.

Впр. 32. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple*, або *Past Simple*.

1. They (to be) in London last month.
2. Who of your friends (to speak) English?
3. How many lessons you (to have) every day?
4. I (not to be) at home yesterday, I (to go) for a walk.
5. He usually (to sleep) well. But last night he (to sleep) bad.
6. Your sister (to be) a doctor? – Yes, she (to become) a doctor two years ago.
7. He (not to shave) today because he (not to have) time.
8. You (to get) up early on Sunday? – Yes. But last Sunday I (to sleep) till ten o'clock.
9. When you (to leave) the meeting yesterday?
10. She (to enjoy) the film, which we (to see) last week?
11. Why your parents (to be) so angry last night? – Because my brother (to be) late.

Впр. 33. Перепишіть текст, вживаючи дієслова в минулому часі.

He gets up at seven o'clock. He washes his face, cleans his teeth and combs. He goes to the kitchen and has his breakfast. For breakfast he has a cup of coffee and cheese. When the breakfast is over, he goes to the office. He takes a bus to get to his work.

At the office he works till two o'clock. At two o'clock he has dinner. He finishes his work at seven o'clock in the evening. He decides to walk a little after his working day. He returns home at nine. He doesn't want to have supper, he only drinks tea. Suddenly he remembers that he has to phone his friend. He dials the numbers that he has to phone his friend. He dials the number but nobody answers. His friend is not at home. He goes to his room and decides to watch TV. When the TV programme is over, he sleeps.

Впр. 34. Перепишіть текст, вживаючи дієслова в минулому часі.

The weather is bad. There is no sun in the sky. Beth wakes up late in the morning. She doesn't want to leave the bed. She stays in her bed for some time. But Beth is hungry. She wants something to eat. She makes herself to get up, and goes to the bathroom. She washes and cleans her teeth. Beth goes to the kitchen and has her breakfast. After breakfast she thinks how to spend her day. Suddenly the telephone rings. Her friend Tom phones. Tom says he has two tickets to the theatre and he invites her to go and see the play. Beth thanks him and agrees to go to the theatre. The play begins at twelve. She has only two hours to dress and to

get to the theatre. Beth doesn't know what to put on in such a bad weather. She thinks for some minutes and chooses her new beautiful dress! The weather is bad but she is in a good mood.

Впр. 35. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи слова у Present або Past Simple.

1. His mother (to be) a housewife.
2. They (to be) happy to see you now?
3. You (to write) the test yesterday.
4. She (not to go) to school. She (to be) ill.
5. His brother (to come) yesterday? – No, he (not to come). He (to be) busy.
6. They (to have) a nice weekend last week.
7. Yesterday he (to get) home and (to take) his dog for a walk.
8. You often (to go) to the theatre? – Not very often. Usually we (to go) there once a month.
9. Why Susan (not to notice) us last night? – We (to be) in the shadow and she (not to see) us.
10. What animals you (to like) better: cats or dogs?
11. She (to buy) a new dress two days ago? – No, she (not to buy) it.
12. What your sister (to do) every Sunday? – She (to meet) with her friends.
13. He (not to understand) the teacher at the last lesson.
14. Last month we (to move) to other place.
15. She (to be) ill now. She (to eat) an ice-cream yesterday.
16. They (to sell) their house a week ago? – I (not to know).
17. My grandmother often (to forget) her spectacles in her room when she (to leave) the house.
18. Can you tell me what the weather (to be) like?
19. I (to be) in this town last year.
20. Her daughter (to draw) very well.

Впр.36. Перекладіть англійською мовою.

1. Цей будинок належить моєму братові. Він подобається тобі?
2. Вона ніколи не втрачає віри в майбутнє. Вона оптимістка.
3. Що ти купила вчора в магазині? – Я купила нову сукню.
4. Чому ти не прийшов до школи? – Я почував себе погано вчора.
5. Що вони робили в неділю? – Вони ходили на прогулянку.
6. Я не зміг подзвонити їй, бо я не знав номера її телефону.
7. Чому він не хоче грати у футбол? – Він стомлений.
8. Де ти був о третій годині? – Я відвідував свого хворого друга.
9. Вони побудували цей будинок минулого року, але вони не живуть в ньому.
10. Тобі подобається їздити на екскурсії? – Так, якщо вони цікаві.
11. Твоя подруга знає німецьку мову? – Ні, не знає. Але вона добре розмовляє англійською.

12. Де ти купив цю книжку? – Я купив її минулого вівторка в книгарні.
13. Чому вона запізнилась на обід вчора? – Вона була зайнята на роботі.
14. Ти хочеш піти на концерт цього співака? – Ні, я був на його концерті минулого року.
15. Як тобі сподобалась вчорашня телепередача? – Я не дивилась телевізора вчора.
16. Як правило, вона не обговорює такі важливі питання по телефону.
17. Ніхто не хоче вірити йому. Чому? Він завжди говорить правду.
18. Було пізно, коли вони зателефонували мені.
19. Ви ходили вчора на дискотеку? – Ні, ми не мали часу.
20. Він завжди знає, що робити і завжди дає добрі поради.

Впр. 37. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple* або *Present Continuous*.

1. Tomorrow I (not to go) to school.
2. Look! Kate (to help) her mother about the house.
3. Where they (to spend) last month?
4. You (to go) shopping every day? – No, I (to go) shopping three times a week.
5. With whom you (to be) at the cinema? – I (to be) there with my friend.
6. Where we (to go) next week?
7. He still (to wait) for you at home.
8. What subjects we (to study) next year?
9. My son (not to do) his lessons now, he (to watch) television.
10. You (to be) at home at eight o'clock tomorrow? – I (not to think) so.
11. They (to hope) to come here next year?
12. I (to see) a good film last Friday.
13. We always (to drink) a good coffee in this bar.
14. You (to be) busy now? – Yes, I (to be) very busy. I (to do) my lessons now.
15. They (to do) the washing-up now?
16. Peter (to listen) to the radio at the moment?
17. She (to send) a letter to her friend tomorrow?
18. I (to be) sure now that she (to agree) with our plan.
19. He (not to clean) his room yesterday. He (to be) tired.
20. At what time we (to have) dinner tomorrow?

Впр. 38. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple* або *Present Continuous*.

1. Where you (to work) last year? – I (not to work). I (to be) a student.
2. Beth (not to go) shopping next day. She (to be) busy.
3. You (to like) cinema? – Yes, but I (to prefer) to go to the theatre.
4. What they (to do) now? – They (to discuss) a very important question.

5. Where you (to go)? – I (to go) to the disco.
6. He never (to want) to argue.
7. You (to meet) your friends at the station tomorrow?
8. Many young people in the world (to be) fond of sports.
9. She (to come) to our party tomorrow? – She (to come) if she (to want).
10. What the children (to do)? – They (to write) the test.
11. They (to like) the play which they (to see) last night? – I (not to know).
12. You (to be) sure that he (to come) in time?
13. Where he (to be) born? – He (to be) born in Kyiv in 1970.
14. My friend (to be) in a hurry. His parents (to wait) for him.
15. They (not to recognize) me yesterday.
16. Nick (to look) after his sister till his mother (to come).
17. Your baby (to sleep) now? – No, he (to play) with his toys.
18. What she (to write) now? – She (to work) on her report.
19. Their father (to return) from his business trip last week?
20. He (not to play) computer games yesterday.

Впр. 39. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Continuous*.

1. I (to read) a book at two o'clock.
2. They (to write) the test at this time yesterday.
3. He (to work) in the garden from two till five o'clock.
4. We (to watch) television the whole evening.
5. You (to play) football at six o'clock?
6. You (to drink) tea at seven o'clock?
7. He (to draw) from three till four o'clock?
8. Who (to listen) to the radio at this time?
9. It (to rain) the whole day yesterday?
10. They (to skate) at three o'clock?
11. You (not to sleep) at nine o'clock last night.
12. I (not to write) a letter to my granny at eight o'clock.
13. She (not to help) mother about the house from two till six.
14. George (to do) his lessons the whole evening?
15. He (to speak) in a low voice.

Впр. 40А. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або у *Past Continuous*.

1. He (to write) a letter now.
2. He (to write) a letter at two o'clock yesterday.
3. She (to do) her lessons now.
4. She (to do) her lessons at this time yesterday.
5. My friend (not to sleep) now. He (to watch) television.
6. My friend (not to sleep) at eight o'clock yesterday. He (to watch) television.

7. She (to listen) to the music at the moment?
8. She (to listen) to the music at this time yesterday.
9. They (to play) chess when I saw them yesterday.
10. They (to play) chess now.
11. Listen! My son (to sing).
12. He (to sing) when I entered his room yesterday.
13. Why they (to work) in the garden? – They (to plant) flowers now.
14. Beth (to wear) a new dress now.
15. She (to play) piano when I came in.

Впр. 41В. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Continuous* або *Past Continuous*.

1. What you (to do) from seven till nine yesterday?
2. What she (to drink) now? – She (to drink) juice.
3. Nick (to draw) a picture when I saw him.
4. Who (to stand) near the door now?
5. When I looked trough the window, the sun (to shine) but the wind (to blow).
6. What they (to discuss) at the moment?
7. It (to snow) when I left my house yesterday.
8. Robert (to have) dinner now? – No, he (to read) a book.
9. Our children (to make) noise the whole evening yesterday.
10. What they (to speak) about when I entered the room?
11. He (to look) for his keys at the moment.
12. Look! Somebody (to swim) across the river.
13. He (to go) to the office when I met him in the street.
14. She (to read) a book while I was watching television.
15. My friend (to wait) for a bus when I saw him at the bus stop.

Впр. 42. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або у *Past Continuous*.

1. She (to cook) yesterday.
2. She (to cook) at three o'clock yesterday.
3. She (to cook) from two till four yesterday.
4. I (to read) a lot last month.
5. I (not to read) at five o'clock.
6. I (not to read) when you came in.
7. Susan (to pass) her exam two days ago.
8. Susan (to pass) her exam at this time yesterday.
9. What he (to do) when I came?
10. What he (to do) the whole day yesterday?
11. Peter (to work) in the garden yesterday.
12. Peter (to work) in the garden at five o'clock yesterday.

13. Where Peter (to work) when I came to see him?
14. My sister (to wash) the dishes after dinner yesterday.
15. My sister (to wash) the dishes at eight o'clock yesterday.
16. What your sister (to wash) when I entered the kitchen?
17. Why your child (not to sleep) at ten o'clock yesterday?
18. They (to play) tennis two days ago.
19. They (to play) tennis from two till three yesterday.
20. They (not to discuss) this question last evening.

Впр. 43. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. The pupils (to discuss) this problem yesterday.
2. The pupils (to discuss) this problem the whole evening yesterday.
3. They (discuss) this problem from three till five o'clock.
4. They (discuss) this problem at four o'clock yesterday.
5. They (discuss) this problem when I came in.
6. She (to learn) a poem yesterday.
7. She (to learn) a poem at five o'clock yesterday.
8. She (to learn) a poem from five till six o'clock yesterday.
9. She (to learn) a poem when mother opened the door.
10. She (to learn) a poem the whole day yesterday.
11. I (not to see) him yesterday. I (to see) him two days ago.
12. She (not to write) a letter at seven o'clock yesterday. She (to write) it two days ago.
13. Jane (to read) the magazine from five till six o'clock last evening.
14. He (to study) a rule in the morning last Monday.
15. Last month our team (to lose) the game.
16. What she (to do) when the telephone rang?
17. Whom they (to speak) to when I met them at the station?
18. They (to have) lunch when the telephone rang.
19. Nick (to make) a report at three o'clock yesterday.
20. Mike (to write) on the blackboard when I came into the classroom.
21. She (not to sleep) the whole night yesterday.
22. Who entered the room when you (to watch) television?
23. What you (to think) about when I asked you a question?

Впр. 44. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. When my father (to come) home, I (to have) dinner.
2. When Alice (to return), I (to listen) to the radio.
3. When mother (to enter) his room, he (to draw) a picture.
4. When my sister (to come) in, I (to do) my lessons.
5. When her aunt (to air) the room, she (to catch) cold.

6. The telephone (to ring) when I (to leave) the house.
7. When I (to meet) her, she (to go) to the office.
8. He (to wash) his face when somebody (to knock) at the door.
9. The young people (to dance) when I (to come) to the party.
10. When he (to wash) the dishes, he (to break) a plate.
11. When I (to ring) him, he (to learn) a rule.
12. When she (to play) in the yard, she (to see) her mother.
13. Her son (to fall) when he (to climb) up the tree.
14. When they (to see) their children, they (to play).
15. When I (to enter) the bar, I (to see) that they (to drink) coffee.
16. When he (to do) his homework, he (to make) a lot of mistakes.
17. When the teacher (to come) into the classroom, all the pupils (to sit) at their desks.
18. When I (to watch) television, the phone rang.
19. When she (to drive) her car, she (to feel) a headache.
20. We (to make) the beds when Jane (to open) the door.

Впр. 45. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. We (to leave) the party when he (to arrive).
2. What they (to do) when you (to see) them?
3. When he (to come) to see me, I (to have) a bath.
4. I (to read) a book when I (to hear) the noise.
5. They (to have) supper when he (to visit) them.
6. We (to sit) here yesterday when he (to pass).
7. She (to cross) the road when she (to see) the accident.
8. I (to choose) the present when my friend (to enter) the shop.
9. When my aunt (to go) home, she (to lose) her purse.
10. His brother (to sleep) when he (to leave).
11. They (to wait) for me at five o'clock yesterday.
12. What he (to do), when you (to arrive)?
13. It (to snow) when I (to go) out.
14. Who (to come) in when you (to translate) an article?
15. When they (to play) in my room, they (to find) my notebook.

Впр. 46. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. Що ти робив, коли прийшли твої батьки? Я робив уроки.
2. Коли він дивився телевізор, задзвонив телефон.
3. Він спав, коли до нього прийшли друзі.
4. Ти знайшов гриби, коли гуляв у лісі?
5. Коли вона йшла на роботу, вона зустріла свою подругу.
6. Хто допомагав тобі прибирати в кімнаті?

7. Він розповів тобі цю історію? – Так, він розповів їїмені о третій годині.
8. Коли ми вийшли з дому, йшов сильний дощ.
9. Я думав над дуже складним питанням, коли раптом задзвонив телефон.
10. Коли я зустрів її, вона поспішала на роботу.
11. Що він робив вчора о сьомій? – Він працював наддоповіддю.
12. Ми побачили білку, коли гуляли у лісі.
13. Вона була хворою і лежала у ліжку, коли ми прийшлипровідати її.
14. Він керував автомобілем, коли відчув біль.
15. Діти переходили дорогу в недозволеному місці, колиміліціонер зупинив їх.
16. Я чистив зуби, коли задзвонив телефон.
17. Вчора о шостій годині я робив уроки, а мама читалагазети.
18. Коли він прийшов додому, його сім'я обідала.
19. Бабуся побачила, що онук грає у дворі, коли виглянула у вікно.
20. Вчора о сьомій ми обговорювали це питання.

Впр. 47. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. He (not to open) the window before classes yesterday.
2. You (to do) your homework at ten o'clock yesterday?
3. I (to hurry) to the library when I (to meet) him.
4. She (to translate) a lot of articles at the office last week.
5. We (to smoke) in the room when he (to see) us.
6. Her sister (to stay) at her friends over the last week – end.
7. We (to pack) our things when our taxi (to come).
8. The day before yesterday he (to finish) his work at seven o'clock.
9. They (to have) their English lesson at nine o'clock yesterday.
10. It (to be) morning, when I (to have) breakfast at six o'clock.
11. What he (to do) ten years ago? – He (to study) at school.
12. Yesterday I (to ask) my friend not to ring me.
13. Last week I (to be) cross with my friend.
14. You (to play) volley-ball last Sunday? – No, we (to play) football.
15. My father (to write) a very interesting article last month.
16. She (to come) home at eleven o'clock that's why she (not to call) you.
17. What the weather (to be) like yesterday? – It (to be) fine.
18. We (to talk) loudly but he (not to wake) up.
19. When you last (to be) in this city? – I (to be) here five years ago.
20. I (to be) angry when he (to ring) me so late yesterday.

Впр. 48. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. Why you (to be) angry with me yesterday? – I (not to be).
2. Where you (to be) last night? – We (to be) at the theatre.
3. When I (to come) to the bus stop, I (to see) a boy who (to play) with a dog.
4. It (to be) eleven o'clock, when I (to decide) to go to bed.
5. What time they (to have) supper yesterday? – They (to have) supper from seven till eight.
6. When she (to see) him a year ago she (not to recognize) him.
7. You (to prepare) for your lessons last night?
8. He (to like) the last show he (to see).
9. I (to be) very busy yesterday. I (to prepare) for my exam the whole day.
10. My brother (to wash) the dishes while I (to sweep) the floor.
11. When Beth (to hurry) to the institute, she (to see) her friend.
12. Why you (not to see) a doctor yesterday?
13. Why he (not to pass) his exam yesterday? – He (to feel) ill.
14. I (to give) him a good advice when he (to meet) me in the street.
15. You (to make) your report yesterday? – No, I (to be) ill. I (to have) a temperature.
16. It (to rain) heavily when he (to go) out.
17. My mother (to cook) dinner while we (to watch) TV yesterday.
18. You (to go) to see your friend when she (to be) ill?
19. I (to close) the window because it (to start) raining.
20. My brother (to open) the door and (to take) a book yesterday.

Впр. 49. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. Хто відвідав вас учора? – Наші родичі приїхали до нас. Ми були раді побачити їх.
2. Куди ти йшов, коли я побачив тебе вчора? – Я йшов у бібліотеку. Я працював у бібліотеці з п'ятої до восьмої години.
3. Вчора на уроці ми прочитали цікаву статтю. Потім вчитель задавав нам питання, а ми відповідали на них. Ми обговорювали цю статтю весь урок.
4. Де ви були вчора? Я приходив до вас, але вас не було вдома. – Я відвідував свого друга. Весь вечір ми грали в шахи.
5. Моя сестра запросила мене в кіно позавчора. Ми пішли в кіно о дев'ятій вечора. Фільм тривав півтори години і закінчився о десятій тридцять. Додому ми повернулись пізно.
6. Вчора був вихідний. Я пізно прокинувся і пізно поснідав. Я визирнув у вікно і побачив, що іде сніг. Оскільки погода була поганою, я вирішив не йти на прогулянку. Весь день я дивився телевизор і читав журнали.
7. Минулої неділі я ходила на прогулянку зі своїми дітьми. Погода була сонячною. Яскраво світило сонце і дув теплий вітер. Ми гуляли з другої по п'яту годину. О п'ятій годині ми пішли додому.

Впр. 50. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. It (to be) a rainy afternoon. Nick (to sit) at the table and (to write) to his friend. He (to write) about his last summer holidays. His mother (to cook) dinner when he (to write) the letter. As soon as his dinner (to be) ready, mother (to invite) him to have dinner. Nick (to stop) writing and (to go) to the kitchen.
2. Last summer we (to spend) in the country. We (to live) in a small house. Every day we (to go) to the river. Suddenly a big grey cloud (to cover) the sun and it (to begin) raining heavily. We (to run) home. It (to rain) the whole evening and night.
3. Yesterday I (to ring) up to my friend but nobody (to answer). I (to ring) him from 2 till 7 o'clock. At last he (to answer) at eight o'clock in the evening. He (to tell) me that he (to pass) his exam at 3 o'clock.
4. It (to be) early morning when she (to get) up. She (to open) the window and (to see) that the weather (to be) fine. The sun (to shine) brightly, the birds (to sing) in the trees, the warm wind (to blow). She (not to close) the window and (to decide) to invite her friend for a walk.

Впр. 51. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. When we (to meet) him, he (to go) to the shop. He (to want) to buy some food.
2. What you (to look) for when I (to open) the door?
3. Your daughter (to skate) on the pond from five till six?
4. What they (to laugh) at when he (to come) in? – They (to laugh) at a funny story.
5. Where he (to go) when rain (to begin)? – He (to go) to the office.
6. What she (to play) when I (to ring) her up? – She (to play) the violin.
7. Who (to quarrel) at that time? – His friend (to quarrel).
8. Beth and Tom (to watch) a TV programme when their mother (to ask) them to help her.
9. You (to help) your mother while she (to wash) up?
10. The scientist (to work) in the laboratory when somebody (to switch) off the light.
11. Whom you (to talk) on the phone to, when I came into the room?
12. Jane (to have) a walk in the park when it (to begin) to snow.
13. Why you (not to have) classes at nine o'clock? – Our teacher (to be) ill.
14. Yesterday the whole lesson we (to revise) grammar.
15. While Helen (to take) a shower mother (to wash) the dishes.
16. I (to lay) the table when I (to break) a plate.
17. When I (to meet) them in the yard, they (to laugh).

18. She (not to get) up at six o'clock yesterday. She (to get) up at eight.
19. They just (to leave) the house when we (to arrive).
20. When he (to come) to the station, his friend already (to wait) for him.

Впр. 52. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. We (to be) on a school trip when the bus (to break) down.
2. He (not to look) at her as he (to speak).
3. Beth and Ann (to wave) their hands in the direction of the ship which (to disappear) a minute ago.
4. When I (to see) my granny, she (to sit) in the arm-chair and (to catch) the sun's early morning rays.
5. She (to sing) a song while she (to go) to school.
6. He (to try) to open the door when we (to see) him in the corridor.
7. It (to be) yesterday when she (to have) most brilliant idea.
8. What you (to think) about when I (to ask) you a question?
9. He (to stare) up at the ceiling, when I (to enter) his room.
10. You (to feel) ill yesterday? – Yes, I (to be) ill.
11. She (to take) her drawing class at seven o'clock.
12. Margaret (to write) a poem the whole evening.
13. His son (to take) his first steps when he (to see) him.
14. They (to speak) about the latest events when she (to interrupt) them.
15. Why she (to sit) the whole day at home?
16. They (to enjoy) a romantic evening at a restaurant yesterday.
17. He (to sit) in the arm-chair and then (to begin) reading a book.
18. You (to see) her the day before yesterday? – Yes, she (to stand) in the corridor speaking with her friends.
19. My brother (not to like) to play while others (to work).
20. She (to eat) while she (to read).

Впр. 53. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple*, *Present Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

Once, while I (to walk) in a park of London, I (to see) an old man. He (to sit) on a bench holding a book in his hands. I (to see) that the book (to be) of great interest. It (to be) a very old copy of early Byron's works. I (to look) at the old man and (to understand) that he (to know) that I (to sit) because of him and the book. I (to smile). «It is the last I (to have)», he (to say) and (to stretch) it out to me. I (to take) it with the words: «I love the old books». I (to open) the book and (to look) at the date: it (to be) a remarkable book. «I (to have) a hard life and this book (to be) a comfort to me. But I have to sell it», (to say) the old man.

Впр. 54. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple*, *Present Simple* або *Past Continuous*.

1. Я увійшов до кімнати і побачив свою дочку, яка щось малювала.
2. Хлопці їхали на автомобілі, коли сталася аварія.
3. Коли ми зайшли до кімнати, вона сиділа за столом.
4. Я не почув, що він сказав мені, тому що я слухав музику.
5. Коли це сталось? – Це сталось, коли ми йшли на роботу.
6. Вчора він сидів у своїй кімнаті, коли зайшла його дружина і сказала, що їхні діти прийшли додому.
7. Чому ти зробив стільки помилок в останньому диктанті? – Я думав про щось інше під час диктанту.
8. Вона зламала ключ, коли намагалась відчинити двері.
9. Минулої п'ятниці я весь день працював над доповіддю.
10. Що робили діти, коли ви зайшли до кімнати? – Вони гралися м'ячем.
11. Позавчора о другій я ремонтував годинник.
12. Коли ми пливли на човні, ми побачили маленький острів попереду.
13. Хто допомагав тобі, коли ти прибирала в кімнаті?
14. Минулого року мої батьки взяли мене з собою у відрядження.
15. Ти спав вчора о десятій? – Ні. В цей час я гуляв зі своїм собакою у дворі.
16. Вчора я кудись поклав свої зошити.
17. Ми прийшли додому о п'ятій годині. В цей час наш син дивився телевізор.
18. Що вона відповіла вам, коли ви запросили її в театр?
19. Мати приготувала обід о четвертій годині.
20. Він не дивився телевізор о шостій годині, він слухав музику.

Впр. 55. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному із часів: *Present Simple*, *Past Simple*, *Present Continuous* чи *Past Continuous*.

1. You (to know) him? He always (to tell) alie.
2. What he (to do) here? – He (to wait) for his friend.
3. When I (to come) yesterday, I (to see) that my brother (to do) his lesson.
4. Where (to be) Nick? – He (to play) tennis. – He (to play) tennis well.
5. My wife (to be) in her room now. She (to sit) in the armchair and (to read) an interesting book. I (to want) to read this book, too.
6. Where she (to be) yesterday? – She (to visit) her friend. They (to play) chess the whole evening.
7. What they (to do) the whole day last Sunday? – They (to spend) the whole day in the country.
8. When I (to look) out of the window, I (to see) that it (to snow) and everything (to be) covered with snow.
9. Somebody (to talk) in the next room? – No, nobody (to talk). My son (to watch) television now.

10. Why he (not to go) to school yesterday? – He (to be) ill. He (to stay) in bed the whole day.
11. You (to work), when I phoned you last night? – Yes, I (to work).
12. Why they (to sit) here now? – They (to wait) for their doctor. The doctor (to be) late.
13. He (to ask) you to work late last Tuesday? – No, he (not to ask). I (to decide) to work late myself.
14. Yesterday (to be) a typical summer day, the sun (to beat) down, the sky (to be) cloudless.
15. Yesterday, when he (to open) the door, he (to understand) that he (to do) it with a wrong key.
16. Every day she (to return) home, (to have) dinner and (to rest). But yesterday she (not to rest) after dinner, she (to work) at her report the whole evening.

Впр. 56. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієсловау *Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past Future Continuous*.

1. We (to be) very busy now. We (to discuss) a very important question.
2. Where (to be) Peter? He (to have) his English lesson now? – No, he (to have) his English tomorrow.
3. Where (to be) Susan? – She (to work) in the library at the moment. She (to stop) working in a hour.
4. What children (to do) when you (to come) home yesterday? – They (to play) in their room.
5. At two o'clock tomorrow we (to take) our French lesson.
6. This problem (to be) too difficult to discuss it now. I (to think) we (to discuss) it tomorrow, when we (to have) more time.
7. He (to spend) last week in a hospital. He (to be) ill.
8. Why you (not to put) your coat on yesterday? It (to be) cold.
9. He (not to eat) when I (to come) yesterday. He (to read) a book.
10. As a rule he (to translate) two articles a week. But he (to translate) three articles last week.
11. She (not to see) me when I (to come) into the room. She (to read) at that moment.
12. We (to wait) for them at two o'clock tomorrow. We (to be) sure they (to come) in time.
13. My friends (to walk) when it (to begin) raining.
14. Tomorrow he still (to work) when I come home.
15. Yesterday I (to return) home at eight o'clock: it (to get) dark and (to rain) at the time.
16. I (to cut) my finger when I (to peel) an apple.
17. Let's go to the cinema when the lessons (to be) over.
18. He (to become) furious when he (to understand) that he was late.
19. If she (not to come) tomorrow, ring her up.

Впр. 57. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past Future Continuous*.

1. Вона була дуже щаслива, коли отримала приз.
2. Подивись на кошеня! Воно стрибає по кімнаті.
3. Коли він фарбував стіну, він впав з драбини і забивруку.
4. Якщо ви змішаєте коричневий та білий кольори, ви отримаєте бежевий колір.
5. Я поговорю з ним про це, коли зустріню його.
6. Мій син ще робитиме уроки, коли я прийду додому.
7. Ми сподіваємось, що він візьме участь у цій роботі.
8. Весь минулий тиждень він готувався до іспитів.
9. Вчора о шостій вечора вона поверталась з роботи.
10. Коли я прийшов додому, вдома нікого не було.
11. Ми відпочивали в своїй кімнаті, коли батько повернувся з роботи.
12. Я зайшов на кухню і побачив, що моя дружина готує обід.
13. Вона подзвонить вам, як тільки отримає необхідну інформацію
14. Не приходьте завтра о другій годині: він буде зайнятим в цей час і не допоможе вам.
15. Я думаю, що ми підемо на прогулянку, коли дощ вщухне.

Впр. 58. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*.

1. I (to be) in London this year.
2. We (to see) this film before.
3. He (not to meet) his parents.
4. She (to hear) this music before.
5. I (to write) a new book this month.
6. They (not to finish) their work yet.
7. Alan (not to have) his breakfast.
8. Cathy (not to get) up yet.
9. Martin (not to wash) up yet.
10. We (not to tell) him the truth.
11. You (to mention) my name?
12. Your mother already (to come)?
13. Where Martin (to go)?
14. Why John (to take) this book?
15. Jane (to be) at the theatre this week?

Впр. 59. Замініть час дієслів на *Present Perfect*. Перекладіть речення українською мовою.

1. She is watering the flowers.
2. He is taking his examination.
3. Beth is opening the window.

4. I am dusting the furniture.
5. John is washing his car.
6. The teacher is explaining the rule.
7. Mary is reading a letter.
8. We are having dinner.
9. I am cleaning my teeth.
10. Jane is translating the article.
11. Little Frank is breaking his toy.
12. He is having breakfast.
13. Nick is drawing a picture.
14. My daughter is having lunch.
15. He is putting on his coat.

Впр. 60. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*.

1. Вона вже прокинулася.
2. Ти вже пообідав.
3. Мати ще не прийшла додому.
4. Чому ти не зробив уроків?
5. Ми ніколи не були в цьому місті.
6. Ти коли-небудь бачив цей фільм?
7. Мій друг ще не повернувся з роботи.
8. Діти вже поснідали?
9. Батько щойно прийшов додому.
10. Чому ти ще не прибрала в кімнаті?
11. Хто зламав мою ручку?
12. Чому вона ще не вечеряла?
13. Учні вже прочитали цей текст?
14. Він ніколи не говорив правди.
15. Мій брат тільки що пішов до школи.

Впр. 61. Визначте, в яких випадках скорочення 's вжито на заміну *Present Perfect*, а в яких на заміну *Present Simple*. Перекладіть речення українською мовою.

1. She's tired.
2. He's stopped reading.
3. He's worried.
4. She's died.
5. He's ill.
6. She's come.
7. He's angry.
8. He's had dinner.
9. It's escaped.

10. She's surprised.
11. She's stopped working.
12. He's scared.
13. He's gone.
14. He's embarrassed.
15. She's frightened.

Впр. 62. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Present Continuous*.

1. She (to have dinner) now.
2. She just (to have) dinner.
3. They (to talk) now?
4. They already (to talk) about it?
5. He (to have) his English lesson today.
6. He (to have) his English lesson at the moment.
7. What she (to do) now?
8. What she (to do) this week?
9. Beth (to translate) the article now?
10. Who already (to translate) the article?
11. Our teacher (to explain) a new rule now.
12. Your teacher (to explain) you this rule today?
13. She already (to find) her key?
14. He already (to have) his dinner?

Впр. 63. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Past Simple*.

1. She (to be) to all the capital cities of Europe this year.
2. John (to travel) around Europe last year.
3. You ever (to live) in a foreign country?
4. My friend knows a lot because he (to read) a lot.
5. She (to go) home two days ago.
6. She is free now. She (to pass) her final exam.
7. David (to start) school in 1990.
8. Look! Somebody (to break) my window.
9. I (to leave) home early last night.
10. Is he still watching this programme?– No, he just (to watch) it.
11. We (not to see) them last week.
12. His family (to build) a new house this year.
13. It (to stop) snowing an hour ago.
14. I (not to decide) where to go tonight.
15. I (to learn) all the new words. Now I can translate this text.
16. When you (to arrive) to Paris?
17. We (not to know) about the disco last night.

18. You (to read) this book before?
19. He (to work) here two months ago?
20. John (to be) to London before?

Впр. 64. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Past Simple*.

1. We just (to come) home but our children (to come) home an hour ago.
2. I already (to come) from school. Now I am having dinner.
3. You (to write) a letter to your friend today?
4. You (to send) him a telegram last week?
5. She never (to drive) a car before.
6. He (to read) the text and now he can retell it.
7. Jane (not to be) at the cinema this week.
8. Don't you know who (to open) the door?
9. Five years ago he (to be) a typist.
10. When he (to see) you? – He (to see) me this week.
11. It's the best thing he ever (to make).
12. Where I (to put) my bag? I can't find it.
13. We (to see) her twice today.
14. I am happy. I just (to receive) a telegram from my friend.
15. When they (to move) to a new flat? – They (to move) there last month.
16. Somebody (to telephone) me? – Your mother (to telephone) you three times this morning.
17. They (to live) in France in 1970.
18. When it (to stop) raining? – It (to stop) raining two hours ago.
19. The wind (to stop) blowing and the weather is getting warmer.
20. He (to stop) smoking some years ago.

Впр. 65. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Past Simple*.

1. Ти вже прочитав цю статтю? Ні, я тільки-но почав її читати.
2. Коли він приїхав до Києва? – Він приїхав сюди вчора увечері.
3. Він ніколи не бачив цієї вистави, але багато читав про неї в газетах.
4. Коли твій друг повернувся додому? – Вчора він повернувся о сьомій годині.
5. Коли ти грав в теніс востаннє? – Я вже давно не грав у теніс.
6. Будівництво цієї споруди почалось минулої весни.
7. Коли твій брат востаннє написав тобі? – Він не писав мені з цієї зими.
8. Вона бувала у Франції? – Ні, вона ніколи не була в цій країні.
9. Коли ви купили нову квартиру? – Ми купили її місяць тому.
10. Чому ти досі не познайомив свою подругу з батьками?
11. Вчора ми були у лікаря, і він оглянув мене.

12. Коли вона вийшла з кімнати, вона вимкнула світло.
13. Скільки разів ви були в цій країні? – Я був у ній двічі.
14. Ми живемо в цьому районі з того часу, як переїхали сюди.
15. Яке враження на тебе справила ця стаття? – Я ще не читала її.
16. Ти читав сьогодні газети? – Ні, я сьогодні був дуже зайнятий.
17. Мій кращий друг переїхав до іншого міста три місяці тому.
18. Я не бачив його приблизно місяць.
19. Ви вже бачили цей фільм? – Так, я бачив його минулого тижня.
20. Коли ти зустрічалась зі своєю двоюрідною сестрою? – Ми зустрічались з нею минулого тижня.

Впр. 66. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect* або *Past Simple*.

1. It is the first time I (to fly).
2. You ever (to eat) bird's nest soup?
3. Look! I (to hurt) my arm.
4. He (to work) there for a year.
5. You ever (to try) parachuting? – No, I never (to try) this kind of sport.
6. We (to live) here since 1990.
7. You ever (to be) in the USA? – Yes, I (to go) there last spring.
8. This is the worst meal I ever (to eat).
9. He (to study) English for three years but then he (to stop).
10. She ever (to be) on a blind date? – No, it's the first time.
11. We (not to eat) since lunch time.
12. She (to work) for this firm since she (to leave) school.
13. We (not to see) him since he (to leave) our flat.
14. You ever (to meet) anybody famous?
15. My granny (to live) here since she (to be) a girl.
16. How long they (to be) married?
17. They always (to live) in this street.
18. Nick and Tom (to know) each other since they (to be) at school.
19. Do you know that his parents always (to work) hard?
20. How long you (to know) this girl? – I (to know) her for five years.
21. You (to tell) the news to Beth? – No, I (not to tell) her anything yet.
22. When she (to pass) her last exam? – She (to pass) it three days ago.
23. Please, give me a book, I (to lose) mine.
24. They are cold and hungry as they (to walk) a long way.

Впр. 67. Перекладіть англійською мовою. Зверніть увагу на вживання *Present Perfect*.

1. Ми не бачили її з того часу, як вона вийшла з офісу.
2. Я живу в цьому будинку близько семи років, але я хочу переїхати.

3. Вона знає цю сім'ю п'ять років. Вони познайомились в Києві п'ять років тому.
4. Він вчив німецьку протягом двох років, але зараз хоче припинити навчання.
5. Я працюю в цьому офісі з вересня.
6. Його дитина хворіла майже два тижні.
7. Я можу поговорити з директором? – Пробачте, він вийшов. Він вийшов кілька хвилин тому.
8. Моя подруга дзвонила мені сьогодні? – Ні, вона ще не дзвонила.
9. Цей учень не знає відповіді, тому що він не вивчив урок.
10. Чому ти ще не зробив уроки?
11. Це найрозумніша людина, яку я будь-коли зустрічав.
12. Останнім часом я не отримувал від нього жодної звістки.
13. Я нічого не чув про них з того часу, як вони виїхали з Києва.
14. Ти сьогодні слухав новини по радіо?
15. Він не дуже багато читав останнім часом.
16. Хто може дати мені зошит? Я забув дома свій.
17. Скільки разів ви були в кіно цього року?
18. Я одразу впізнав цих людей.
19. Ми знаходимось тут з п'ятої години.
20. Я знаю, що він ще не повернувся з відрядження.

Впр. 68. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*. Зверніть увагу на вживання прийменників *for* та *since*.

1. I (to live) here (for/since) 1999.
2. He (to work) there (for/since) May.
3. They (to be) friends (for/since) they started college.
4. We (to know) him (for/since) three years.
5. They (to live) in our house (for/since) two years.
6. She (to be) ill (for/since) Friday.
7. I (not to be) in London (for/since) I (to be) a child.
8. I (to leave) Kyiv last year and I (not to see) him (for/since).
9. He (to study) French (for/since) ten years.
10. My mother (to work) in the factory (for/since) some years.
11. They (to live) in Brazil (for/since) 1960.
12. I (not to see) him (for/since) this Tuesday.
13. He (to be) in prison now (for/since) five years.
14. She (not to hear) about them (for/since) almost a year.
15. I (to know) nothing about him (for/since) several month.

Впр. 69. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*, *Present Continuous*, *Present Simple* та *Past Simple*.

1. Where (to be) my gloves? I (to look) for them.

2. Who can give him a pencil, he (to break) his.
3. Where your sister (to be)? – She just (to go) to school. She (to leave) home ten minutes ago.
4. When she (to return) to Kyiv? – She (to return) this week.
5. What you (to read) now? – I (to read) «White Fang». You ever (to read) this book.
6. You (to remember) me? We (to meet) here this month.
7. They already (to discuss) this question? – Yes, they (to discuss) it last week.
8. Where mother (to put) my magazine? I (to look) for it now.
9. Whom you (to wait) for? – We (to wait) for the doctor. – The doctor (to go) out some minutes ago.
10. I (not to have) any news from them since they (to leave) Kyiv.
11. Your children already (to read) this text? – Yes, they (to read) it at the last lesson.
12. There (to be) nobody here now. All the students (to go) home.
13. It (to be) dark in the street now. The sun already (to sit).
14. When you (to hear) the news? – I (to hear) them last Saturday.
15. What you (to do) now? – I (to write) a letter to my friend. – When you (to receive) his letter? – I (to receive) it today.
16. Your son already (to do) his lessons? – Yes, he just (to finish) doing them and now he (to watch) TV.
17. It (to rain) now? – No, it (to stop) raining an hour ago and now the sun (to shine).
18. She (to learn) the new words and now she (to translate) the text.
19. Your child already (to get) a passport? – Yes, he (to get) it two days ago.
20. It (to be) time to go. You (to finish) your work?

Впр. 70. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*, *Present Simple*, *Past Simple* або *Present Continuous*, *Past Continuous*.

1. She (to be) fifteen now but she (to travel) to over twenty countries.
2. Some years ago he (to be) a doctor but he (to decide) to see the world.
3. The first time this man (to go) abroad (to be) three years ago.
4. I can't go there now, I (to tell) you several times.
5. Now it (to be) the first time she (to drive) a car.
6. Why he (to smoke) now? He never (to smoke) before.
7. It (to seem) to me that somebody just (to knock) the door.
8. I (to visit) this country many times since that time.
9. When he (to come), his family (to sit) in the dining-room speaking in a whisper. «Why you (to whisper)?» he asked them. «What (to happen)?»
10. Where (to be) your husband? – He (to be) in the kitchen. He (to come) home ten minutes ago and he (to have) dinner now.

11. When she (to enter) the room, her daughter (to draw) a picture. When she (to finish) drawing, she (to say). «Look! What a funny dog I just (to draw)! You (to like) it?»
12. You (to wait) for Beth? – Yes. Why she (not to come)? I (to think) she (to be) late.
13. You (to know) what profession he (to choose) as a career?
14. As soon as she (to come) home, she (to understand) that her children (to sleep).
15. You (to have) money to pay for ticket? – I (to be) afraid I (to forget) my purse at home.
16. We (to make) some good friends when (to be) in France.

Впр. 71. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Perfect*.

1. I (to translate) the text before the bell.
2. She (to do) her lessons by the evening.
3. He (to clean) his room by five o'clock.
4. We (to speak) to him before the meeting.
5. Mother (to cook) dinner by seven o'clock.
6. Her son (not to do) the home task by nine o'clock.
7. She (not to make) a dress before party.
8. What they (to do) by three o'clock?
9. Who (not to write) the exercise before the bell?
10. Why you (not to sleep) before your mother's coming?
11. Your child (to go) to bed by ten o'clock?
12. You (to reach) your house before the sunset?
13. They (to receive) the telegram by that time?
14. Why they (not to have) lunch by twelve o'clock ?
15. We (to have) dinner by eight o'clock.

Впр. 72. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Perfect*.

1. Ми зробили уроки до приходу батька.
2. До дев'ятої години я повечеряв.
3. Він не вивчив вірша до вечора.
4. Вони розвели багаття до заходу сонця.
5. Черговий витек дошки до приходу вчителя.
6. Я не переклав статтю до ранку.
7. Діти заснули до десятої години?
8. Чому він не надіслав листа до свята?
9. Хто закінчив роботу до шостої вечора?
10. Ми прокинулись до сходу сонця.
11. Я приготувала пиріг до приходу гостей.
12. Гра почалась до четвертої години?

13. До третьої години я проглянув всі документи.
14. Чому вони не прийшли до обіду?
15. До 1990 року він був лікарем.

Впр. 73. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Perfect*.

1. When the police (to arrive), the car (to go).
2. George (to finish) doing his homework at eight o'clock.
3. When she (to get) to the shop, it (to close).
4. The train (to leave) when he (to come) to the station.
5. We (to eat) everything by the time he (to arrive) at the party.
6. I (to know) that he (not to learn) the poem.
7. When they (to leave) the beach, the rain already (to start).
8. Arthur (not to know) that we already (to arrive).
9. When I (to come), I (to see) that mother (to cook) dinner.
10. My friend (to study) English before he (to enter) the institute.
11. The car (to go) when I (to look) into the street.
12. He (to take) the decision before I (to come).
13. Nick (return) from office by seven o'clock.
14. We (to get) to the stadium at four o'clock but the game already (to start).
15. She (to come) at six o'clock.
16. I (to think) that my parents already (to return).
17. He (to be sure) that we (not to recognize) him.
18. You (to find) your key which you (to lose) before.
19. Meg (to say) that she (to be) in this city.
20. The doctor (to arrive) when we already (to help) him.

Впр. 74. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Perfect*.

1. She (to telephone) him three times but he (to leave) the city.
2. Alan (to hope) that they (not to come) yet.
3. I (to think) that he (not to refuse) to go to the theatre.
4. When he (to find) his purse, somebody (to take) money out of it.
5. You (to get) home before it (to start) raining?
6. Cathy (to say) that she (to find) this puppy in the street.
7. The room (to be) empty: everybody (to go).
8. They already (to leave) when the trouble (to start)?
9. Why you (not to recognize) him? – He (to change) a lot.
10. Jenny (to have) dinner before mother (to come)?
11. It (to be) my first time I (to fly).
12. Martin (to go) to the park before you (to arrive)?
13. When he (to be) a teenager, he (to study) guitar for two years.
14. He (to tell) me he already (to pay) fine.

15. The principal (to be angry) when he (to see) that pupils (not to leave) the classroom yet.
16. When I (to open) the door, I (to see) that he (to look) as if he just (to wake) up.
17. It (to be) his first time he (to jump) with parachute.
18. She (to have) no doubt that I (to make) a great mistake.
19. It (to be) the second time she (to make) that mistake.
20. They (to be) surprised when they (to understand) that he (to give) them a false name.

Впр. 75. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple* або *Past Perfect*.

1. Я раптом згадав, що забув подзвонити мамі.
2. Він не знав, хто надіслав йому цю листівку.
3. Сестра сказала мені, що бачила цікавий фільм.
4. Він відкрив очі і побачив, що сонце вже зійшло.
5. Пацієнт помер до того, як лікар оглянув його.
6. Де вона вчилася до того, як прийшла працювати у ваш офіс?
7. Я закінчив перекладати статтю до сьомої години.
8. Він не помітив, що забув годинника.
9. Ми не знали, що вона дзвонила пізно.
10. Моя племінниця була щасливою, що отримала такий гарний подарунок.
11. Вони дісталися свого будинку до того, як пішов сніг.
12. Що вони розповіли вам до того, як я прийшов?
13. До того часу я вже прибрала всі кімнати і полила квіти.
14. Коли вона прийшла? – Вона прийшла, коли ми вже повечеряли.
15. Мої батьки були раді, коли почули, що я склав іспит.
16. До того, як він переїхав до Києва, він жив в Одесі.
17. Чому твій друг був впевнений, що ми не впізнали його?
18. Учень сказав, що він не вивчив урок.
19. Він був стомлений, бо переклав дуже велику і складну статтю.
20. Коли я побачив, що хтось украв мій гаманець, я подзвонив у поліцію.

Впр. 76. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple*, *Past Continuous*, *Past Perfect*.

1. He (to do) his lessons by five o'clock and at five he (to play) football in the yard.
2. Gerry (to be) at home when you (to arrive)? – No, he (to go) to school.
3. My parents (to come) home by seven o'clock and at seven we (to have) dinner.
4. His father (to look) tired as he (to work) hard before.
5. By eight o'clock I (to learn) a poem and at eight o'clock I (to watch) TV.

6. When he (to see) me, I (to read) the newspaper which I (to buy) in the street.
7. Beth just (to go) home when he (to phone) her.
8. When Alison (to enter) the house she (to see) that her son (to play) with a ball which she (to buy) in the shop.
9. They (to arrive) to the theatre late. The play already (to begin).
10. When I (to come) into her room, she (to play) the piano which her father (to buy).
11. He (to want) to impress her parents as he (not to meet) them before.
12. Mother (to tell) that she (to plan) fish soup and a chocolate mousse for dinner.
13. His brother (to be) taken to hospital because he (to have) an accident.
14. When we (to arrive), mother (to go) into the kitchen to do the last preparations for the meal.
15. Mary (to bring) him a glass of water as he (to ask) her about it.
16. When David (to enter) the kitchen, he (to see) that his cat (to eat).
17. Jenny (to tell) her mother that she (to water) the flowers.
18. We (to want) to know which way they (to choose).
19. She (to be) afraid that they (not to tell) the police the truth.
20. They (to know) that he already (to start) his work for our firm.

Впр. 77. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієсловау*Past Simple, PastContinuous, PastPerfect.*

1. Коли він подзвонив мені додому, мої батьки сказали, що я вже пішов.
2. Вона хотіла побувати в місті, де вона провела своє дитинство.
3. Коли я виглянув у вікно, я побачив, що в небі яскраво світить сонце, а дощ припинився.
4. Коли ми прибули на вокзал, поїзд вже пішов.
5. Вона дісталася свого будинку дуже пізно, бо пізно вийшла від батьків.
6. Моя подруга почувала себе погано, через те що отримала сонячний удар.
7. Учні написали твір про літні канікули, які вони провели на узбережжі Чорного моря.
8. Коли він був молодим, він брав участь у футбольних матчах.
9. Вона покаржилась, що ніхто не допоміг їй виконати це завдання.
10. Коли вона робила доповідь, вона не дивилась у свої записи.
11. Коли я вийшов зі свого будинку, я згадав, що не взяв з собою грошей.
12. Наша команда виграла, тому що ми хотіли перемогти.
13. Він не здогадався, скільки я заплатила за сукню, яку купила в вашому магазині.
14. Охоронець не впізнав людину, що пограбувала банк.
15. Вони хотіли знати, де ви провели відпустку?
16. Коли я прийшла додому, я побачила, що моя дочка читає книгу, яку я принесла їй з бібліотеки.

17. До цього я ніколи не був у цьому музеї, тому мені захотілося відвідати його.
18. Як тільки вони повечеряли, вони одразу ж пішли на прогулянку.
19. Вчора він зустрів друга, якого не бачив з дитинства.
20. Оскільки я прийшов додому о десятій, мій син ще не пішов спати.

Впр. 78. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple, Past Continuous, Past Perfect*.

1. Kate (to go) to the airport with her parents and her brother Nick. While he (to wait) at the airport, Nick (to remember) that he (to have) something important to tell Kate. Her friend (to phone) just as they (to leave) to ask at what time Kate's flight (to leave). Previously Kate's friend (to think) that she wouldn't be able to get to the airport in time but she (to turn) up while Kate (to say) goodbye to her parents. She finally (to go) through passport control and everybody (to wave) goodbye.
2. It (to be) the day of his English exam. He (to wake) up and (to look) at his alarm clock. He (to see) that it (to stop) raining during the night. He (to realize) he would be late for his exam. He (to be) over an hour late and the exam already (to begin). When he (to sit) at the table, he (to find) that he (to leave) his pen at home. He (to ask) his friend to give him a pen. Despite everything (to go) wrong he (to pass) his exam.
3. Yesterday I (to read) a story. It (to be) a story about a novelist who (to write) a novel that (to be) a great success. Once he (to meet) his friend that he (not to see) for many years. After they (to talk) for some hours, the novelist (to say): «We have already talked about me. Now, let's talk about you. What you (to think) about the last novel when you (to read) it?»

Впр. 79. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Past Simple, Past Continuous, Past Perfect*.

1. Після того як ми трохи поговорили, мама з сестрою пішла на кухню готувати обід.
2. Коли батьки зайшли до кімнати, вони побачили, що діти прикрасили її квітами, які вони щойно купили.
3. Чому він не подарував їй квіти, які купив для неї?
4. Вчора він отримав листа, з якого довідався, що його бабуся померла.
5. Перед вечіркою вони купили маленькі подарунки для кожного гостя.
6. Коли всі гості були в зборі, його дружина запросила їх випити кави, яку вона приготувала.
7. Тільки коли я прийшов додому, я зрозумів, якої помилки припустився.
8. Коли вона прийшла додому, вона побачила, що її молодша сестра зробила все за неї.
9. Батько вийшов із саду лише після того, як посадив усі дерева.

10. Був вечір, коли він повернувся додому і зрозумів, що запізнився: вся сім'я вже пішла на прогулянку.
11. Коли вона прийшла до школи, вона дуже нервувала, тому що не вивчила уроків.
12. Ми дивились телевізор, коли мій старший брат прийшов і сказав, що отримав листа від бабусі.
13. Тільки коли вона пішла, мій друг сказав, що колись ця дівчина подобалася йому.
14. Нарешті наша фірма отримала документи, які ми замовили.
15. У класі я побачив кількох учнів. Один учень витирав з дошки текст, який написав учитель, а двоє підмітали підлогу.
16. Його сім'я переїхала до Києва, коли йому було сім років. Раніше вони жили в Полтаві.
17. Яку іноземну мову ти вивчав перед тим, як поступив на факультет іноземних мов?
18. Коли ми прийшли до неї, ми довідалися, що вона хвора.
19. Збори не починалися, доки всі не зійшлися.
20. Коли моя подруга пішла, я згадала, що забула повернути їй диск.

Впр. 80. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect*, *Past Simple*, *Past Continuous* та *Past Perfect*.

1. I just (to meet) him.
2. Look! Sam (to bring) some cheese biscuits.
3. They (to dance) from six till ten o'clock.
4. We (not to see) each other before we (to come) to the place.
5. The meeting (to begin) before he (to come) to the place.
6. Yesterday we (to return) home late.
7. We (to understand) that she (not to see) us before.
8. At seven o'clock yesterday Cathy (to sleep) as she (to be) tired.
9. How long you (to have) this pain in your shoulder? – For about three months.
10. Last year they (to work) very hard.
11. They are very happy as they (to get) home.
12. He (to sign) all the papers by the evening.
13. Steve just (to finish) school.
14. Jack and Jenny (to watch) television when their mother (to come).
15. We just (to watch) this TV programme.
16. You (to go) to the opera last night? – Yes, we (to see) «Tosca».
17. At eight o'clock last morning Beth still (to be) in bed.
18. When my husband (to have) coffee, he (to go) to his office.
19. She already (to have) her coffee.
20. They (to drink) tea at this time yesterday.
21. When I came and (to enter) the kitchen, I (to see) that my parents (to drink) coffee.

Впр. 81. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect, Past Simple, Past Continuous, Past Perfect*.

1. Скільки ти не бачив їх?
2. Ми побачили їх ще до того, як вони звернули увагу на нас.
3. Де ти був? – Я щойно повернувся з відрядження.
4. Де він провів канікули? – Він провів їх на березі моря.
5. Тільки коли він пішов на роботу, він згадав, що забув дома гаманець.
6. Коли я виходив з кабінету, задзвонив телефон.
7. Він вже повернувся? Я можу з ним поговорити?
8. Сьогодні я вперше сів за кермо автомобіля.
9. То був перший раз, коли я потрапив на виставку сучасного живопису.
10. Подивись, що ти зробив зі своїми брюками.
11. Коли я прийшов додому, я побачив, що мій собака розриває книжку, яку я взяв у свого друга.
12. Минулого тижня вони посварилися, а сьогодні вона вже нищить всі листи, які колись одержувала від свого друга.
13. Коли Джеймс прийшов додому, він побачив, що на нього чекає чоловік у військовій формі.
14. Вони сказали, що провели медовий місяць в Італії.
15. Він пролив фарбу на підлогу, коли фарбував стіни.
16. Ми не могли впізнати один одного, бо не бачились з того часу, як були підлітками.
17. У нього випала плomba із зуба, коли він жував гумку.
18. Вона вирішила залишитись вдома, тому що почувала себе не зовсім добре.
19. Ти вже вирішив, що робити? – Я думаю, що треба трохи відпочити і піти в кіно.
20. Ми думаємо, що він прийняв правильне рішення.

Впр. 82. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect, Past Simple, Past Continuous* та *Past Perfect*.

1. They are happy because their child (to enter) the university.
2. It (to be) great to see her last week.
3. Sorry I (not to phone) you earlier.
4. He was very sorry to hear that you (not to come) in time.
5. We hoped they (to get) home before the rain (to start).
6. I am glad he already (to return) from his business trip.
7. Whenever I (to drive) past that restaurant, there always (to be) a lot of people.
8. You ever (to be) to an open-air concert?
9. My parents were angry because I (not to pass) my exam.
10. His brother told him that he (to eat) all the fruit which he (to buy).

11. At this time two weeks ago we (to lie) on the beach.
12. Beth (to become) pale when she heard the news.
13. I (not to be) impressed with his new car when I (to see) it yesterday.
14. The Aztecs (to be) an American Indian tribe who (to live) in Mexico.
15. Yesterday when I (to look) out of my window, I (to see) that my children (to run) in the garden.
16. I (not to speak) to you since last week.
17. I was sure he always (to be) your best friend.
18. Janet never (to take) part in the concerts.
19. When she (to come) home, her son (to have) supper.
20. I (to read) all the articles before mother (to come).

Впр. 83. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у таких часах: *Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past, Future Continuous; Present, Past Perfect.*

1. She (to go) to school every day.
2. Beth (to go) to school at the moment.
3. The lesson already (to begin).
4. He (to go) to school tomorrow?
5. Tomorrow at this time I (to be) at school.
6. What they (to do) at seven o'clock yesterday?
7. Next Sunday he (to play) tennis from ten till twelve.
8. Where he (to be) now? – He just (to go) to the library.
9. They (to go) to the cinema when I (to meet) them yesterday.
10. She ever (to be) in Oslo? – Yes, she (to be) there last month.
11. He (to tell) us yesterday where he (to buy) this book.
12. Look! My daughter already (to sweep) the floor and now she (to water) the flowers on the window-sill.
13. We (to go) to play in the yard when mother (to come).
14. He (to live) in France five years ago.
15. They (to play) football the whole day if you (to give) them a ball.
16. Last month my dog (to run) away and nearly (to die) in the street.

Впр. 84. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у таких часах: *Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past, Future Continuous; Present, Past Perfect.*

- 1 I (not to know) what time (to be) now. My watch (to stop).
- 2 Usually he (to come) home at seven o'clock but yesterday he (to come) at nine.
- 3 We (not to go) to the theatre next Friday as we (to be) there a week ago.
- 4 At last we (to stop) working and now we can have a rest.
- 5 What he (to do) now? – He (to paint) the wall.
- 6 Yesterday she (to pay) for her ticket and (to leave).
- 7 Peter (to be) ready in ten minutes. He (to take) a bath at the moment. – If he (not to take) a bath soon, I (to go) for a walk alone.

- 8 Mary (to clean) the room and John (to make) the dinner.
- 9 She (to be) surprised now: someone (to put) flowers for her.
- 10 When we (to warn) them about the danger, they (to leave) the city.
- 11 My son (to watch) television – his favourite programme (to be) on now.
- 12 They (to be) in our country for some years I think.
- 13 Now I (not to be) sure that he (to do) his lessons at four o'clock.
- 14 Our manager signed the documents and (to go) upstairs.
- 15 How many times you (to see) him since he went to London?

**Впр. 85. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієсло-
ва у таких часах: Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past, Future
Continuous; Present, Past Perfect.**

- 1 Що ти робиш? – Я дивлюся фільм, який приніс мені мій друг два дні тому. Він прийде за годину, щоб забрати касету, а я хочу подивитись фільм до того, як він прийде.
- 2 Коли я прийшов додому, я побачив, що мама прибирає на кухні. Я хотів допомогти їй мити посуд, але вона вже зробила це.
- 3 Коли я вчора прийшов на роботу, я не зміг відкрити двері офісу, бо хтось зіпсував замок.
- 4 Тепер він згоден з тобою: він теж не думає, що тобі треба вибачитися.
- 5 Я закінчив роботу о восьмій. Коли я вийшов на вулицю, то побачив, що сніг вже не йде. Було холодно і дув сильний вітер.
- 6 Ми завжди думали, що він чесна людина. Ніхто не припускав, що він може сказати неправду.
- 7 Якщо ти запитаєш, вона розкаже тобі про свою подорож до Греції. Вона з неї щойно повернулася.
- 8 Привіт! Я знаю, що минулого тижня ти хворів. Як ти себе почуваєш зараз?
- 9 Ми йшли вулицею і розмовляли. Раптом моя подруга зупинилась і сказала: «Подивись, це новий магазин. Я ще в ньому не була. Давай заїдемо туди!»
- 10 Давай зателефонуємо нашим друзям! Вони вже повернулися з відпустки.
- 11 Він ішов додому, коли до нього підійшла жінка і запитала, як пройти до аптеки.
- 12 Ми подякували йому за те, що він зробив для нас. Ми ніколи не забудемо про це.
- 13 Я сподіваюсь, що мій брат прийде на зустріч вчасно. Звичайно він ніколи не запізнюється.
- 14 Якщо ви побачите Пітера, перекажіть йому, що я зустрінусь з ним за кілька годин. Зараз я зайнятий.
- 15 Минулої неділі ми поїхали в село. Погода була чудова: дощ не йшов, Вітер був теплий. Ми провели чудові вихідні дні.

Впр. 86. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у таких часах: *Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past Future Continuous; Present, Past Perfect.*

1. Look! He (to look) strange without moustache. Why he(to have) a shave?
2. She says that tomorrow she (to see) her favourite film at six o'clock if she (to come) home in time.
3. There (to be) nobody at my office yesterday. I (to tell) everybody (to go) home.
4. I (not to think) that it (to be) comfortable to ring him now. He just (to arrive) from Europe and he (to unpack) his things at the moment.
5. When the old man shouted, the strangers (to jump) off the fence and (to run) away.
6. I am sure that if they (to see) me again, they (to recognize) me at once.
7. Sorry, I (not to understand) you. Repeat please, what you just (to say).
8. Beth (to come) by five o'clock yesterday. She (to come) into her room and (to begin) reading an interesting book which she (to take) at the library.
9. Andrew (to feel) very excited yesterday as somebody (to) tell) him about the accident.
10. Nick (to be) happy last week because his father (to allow) him to drive his car.
11. Victoria (to be) always busy. She (to be) busy now too. Look! She (to look) through the papers.
12. Joe already (to have) three letters from his parents since the day he (to go) away.

Впр. 87. Перекладітьанглійськоюмовою, вживаючидієсло-ваутакіхчасах:*Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past, Future Continuous; Present, Past Perfect.*

1. Ми підемо на прогулянку? – Ні, я дуже зайнята. Я роблю уроки. Я вже написала твір, а зараз готуюсь до уроку з історії.
2. Сьогодні вони вирішили провести вечір в кафе. Звичайно вони ходять на дискотеку, але цього вечора вони не танцюватимуть: вони будуть обговорювати важливе питання.
3. Пішли в парк! – Якщо ти почекаєш мене двадцять хвилин, ми підемо туди. Я дивлюсь дуже цікаву передачу, і я хочу подивитись її до кінця.
4. Мій друг завжди виконує домашні завдання увечері. Але сьогодні він виконав їх вдень, бо його старший брат вчора пообіцяв взяти його з собою на футбольний матч.
5. Прийшла весна. Сніг уже розтанув. З кожним днем погода стає теплішою. Вже з'явилась перша зелена трава.
6. Після того як я попрацював у бібліотеці, я поспішив до кафе, бо мої друзі чекали на мене там. Коли я прийшов, я побачив, що вони вже замовили каву для мене.

7. Вона чудово відпочила цього літа і сподівається, що і наступну відпустку проведе на морі.

Впр. 88. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у необхідному часі.

When David was at school, he (to be) very close friends with Peter. They (to be) at school together for about nine years. Then David's parents (to move) to Paris. Although they (to write) very often to each other, David and Peter gradually (to drift) apart. Many years later Peter (to get) married. As he and his wife (to save) up some money, they (to decide) to spend their honeymoon in Italy. While they (to tour) the country, they (to decide) to stop at a small hotel. One day Peter (to discover) that his old friend David (to be) in the next room. David also (to get) married and he and his wife (to spend) their honeymoon in Italy at that time, too.

Впр. 89. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у необхідному часі.

You (to hear) what (to happen) to me last month? I (to go) to Spain on business at that time. After I (to take) my bags out of the car, I (to realize) that I (to forget) my passport at home. I (to find) a phone and (to telephone) home in hope that my wife (not to leave) for work yet. A minute (to pass) but nobody (to answer). I (to think) «She (not to be) at home at the moment. She already (to leave)». Then I (to think) that my wife might be in the bathroom. When some seconds (to pass) my wife (to answer). I (to be) right she (to take) a shower while I (to telephone). She quickly (to jump) in her car and (to bring) me my passport to the airport. She (to arrive) just in time.

Впр. 90. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у таких часах: *Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past, Future Continuous; Present, Past Perfect.*

1. Я знаю цього лікаря вже п'ять років. Він завжди уважний до своїх пацієнтів.
2. Сьогодні він важко працював цілий день. Коли він прийде з роботи, він ляже в ліжку і одразу засне.
3. Подивіться, яка вона гарна! Вона купила собі нову сукню і взула туфлі на високих підборах.
4. Не шуміть! У сусідній кімнаті діти: вони не можуть заснути.
5. Завтра з сьомої до дев'ятої вона буде в театрі. Вона дивитиметься нову п'єсу.
6. Я не можу піти з тобою в диско-бар. Мій молодший брат заховав ключі від вхідних дверей і я не можу їх знайти.
7. Ми побачимо їх завтра о третій. Ми домовились про зустріч минулого тижня.

8. Мені здається, я бачила цих людей раніше. Згадала! Ми зустрічались два місяці тому, коли я була в Києві.
9. Ти думаєш, їй сподобається мій подарунок? Якщо він не сподобається їй, я почуватиму себе незручно.
10. Він не міг заснути до ранку. Всю ніч він думав про дівчину, яку зустрів у своїх друзів.
11. Моя молодша сестра зараз у своїй кімнаті. Мабуть, сидить біля вікна і мріє про сукню, яку побачила у вітрині магазину.
12. Діти голосно розмовляли. Але коли вчитель зайшов до класу, вони припинили розмову.
13. Він ніколи не зупинявся в цьому готелі. Тут дуже дорогі номери. Що змусило його зупинитися тут цього разу?
14. Вчора ввечері я йшов додому і зустрів свого друга. Він саме тоді повернувся додому. Перед цим він був в Лондоні у справах.
15. Я не впевнена, що вони погодяться піти на прогулянку. Якщо вони не погодяться, ми підемо в парк самі

Впр. 91. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Perfect*.

1. I (to do) it by that time.
2. He (to write) a letter by the time she comes.
3. We (to build) a new house by the end of the year.
4. Mother (not to cook) dinner when we come home.
5. You (to do) your, homework by seven o'clock?
6. They (not to arrive) by the evening.
7. Why she (not to come) by five o'clock?
8. Who (to take) exam by this time?
9. He (to read) this book by the end of the month?
10. I (not to look) by this time through all the magazines.

Впр. 92. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи слова у *Future Perfect*.

1. Він не перекладе цю статтю до третьої години.
2. Вона виконає цю роботу до кінця місяця.
3. Чому твій друг не напише статтю до вечора?
4. Ти закінчиш читати цю книжку до завтра?
5. Чи здійсниться моє бажання до Нового року?
6. Вони до того часу вже поїдуть
7. Чому вона не почне працювати до дев'ятої ранку?
8. Чи закінчиться ця телепередача до четвертої години?
9. Вчитель до завтра перевірить всі роботи.
10. До того часу діти вже приберуть у кімнаті?
11. Всі туристи зберуться біля готелю до шостої?
12. Ніхто не приїде сюди до кінця дня.

Впр. 93. Розкрийте дужки вживаючи дієслова у *FutureSimple*, *FutureContinuous*, *FuturePerfect*.

1. He (to write) a letter tomorrow.
2. He (to write) a letter at seven o'clock tomorrow.
3. He (to write) a letter by seven o'clock tomorrow.
4. When I come home tomorrow, he (to write) a letter.
5. Where she (to go) to buy a new dress?
6. What language he (to speak) by the next year?
7. They (to write) the test from two till three.
8. We (to have) supper by half-past seven.
9. What time he (to come) this evening? – He (to come) by seven o'clock.
10. I (to meet) you at the station at nine o'clock tomorrow. – My train already (to arrive) by that time.
11. You (to finish) everything by this evening?
12. We (to do) washing-up by the time mother comes.
13. What you (to buy) him for his birthday?
14. What dress she (to buy) by the party?
15. He (to have) his French lesson at ten o'clock.

Впр. 94. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *FutureSimple*, *FutureContinuous*, *FuturePerfect*.

1. Мої батьки прийдуть додому о сьомій годині. Я зроблю уроки до цього часу.
2. Він працюватиме в саду, коли його дружина повернеться з роботи.
3. Мама вже приготує обід до того часу, як я прийду додому.
4. Що ти робитимеш завтра? – Я зроблю всі уроки до другої години, а потім до вечора сидітиму над англійською мовою.
5. Як тільки мій друг повернеться додому, він почне працювати над доповіддю. Він напише її до десятої години.
6. Не дзвоніть йому завтра о п'ятій. Він буде дуже зайнятий в цей час. Він буде обговорювати важливе питання.
7. Телеграма прийде, коли ви не чекатимете її.
8. Якщо ти прийдеш до сьомої, я приготую тобі смачну вечерю.
9. Коли ти закінчиш писати свою книгу, ти покажеш її мені? – Думаю, що покажу її тобі через місяць.
10. Ми приготуємо всі необхідні документи до того часу, як ви зайдете до нас у офіс.
11. Як тільки я буду вільний, я подзвоню вам сам.
12. Ми чекатимемо на тебе біля кафе. Ти закінчиш свої справи до цього часу?
13. Що він робитиме о п'ятій? – Не знаю, але я думаю, що до цього часу він вже складе іспит.
14. Ти знаєш, о котрій годині вони повернуться додому?

15. Вони переїдуть до нового будинку до Нового року.

Впр. 95. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Perfect Continuous*.

1. She (to read) a magazine for two hours when I come.
2. We (to watch) television for a hour when our parents come home.
3. I (to do) my lessons for three hours when my friend telephones me.
4. You (to work) at your report when we arrive?
5. He (not to clean) his room for some time when his granny returns?
6. They (to discuss) this question for some minutes when we enter the office.
7. The teacher (to correct) mistakes for an hour when pupils come into the classroom.
8. Who (to wait) for us at the station when we arrive?
9. My brother (to work) at the factory for some years when I finish my school.
10. They (to play) chess for half an hour when you entered the room?

Впр. 96. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect, Future Perfect Continuous*.

1. He will be hungry because he (not to eat).
2. We (to go) by train for two days by the time we get there.
3. She will be tonight as she (to work) all day.
4. Brian (to have) dinner when mother comes.
5. They (to meet) us by the time they have to leave Ukraine.
6. She (to work) at school for twenty years by 2001.
7. My sister (to study) for five years when she gets her degree.
8. Don't be late! They (to wait) for you in the cold.
9. They (to live) in this house for some months by the time we find them a new flat.
10. Her granny (to be) a member of the committee for three years by the time she retires.
11. Our children (to play) for three hours by five o'clock.
12. At eleven o'clock she (to sleep).
13. I (to be) a member of our team for seven months by the time the championship begins.
14. Tomorrow at this time I (to watch) television.
15. Her husband (to wait) for her at the airport when her plane lands.
16. In September they (to be) married for ten years.
17. We let you know when Nick (to phone).
18. By seven o'clock he (to drive) for nine hours.
19. You (to have) a house-warming when you move in?
20. Our friends (to dance) for an hour when we come to disco.

Впр. 97. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple, Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect, Future Perfect Continuous*.

1. Він почне працювати о дев'ятій ранку.
2. Вона піде на пенсію через рік. Вона пропрацює на нашому заводі сорок років до того часу, як вона піде на пенсію.
3. Наступного місяця вони святкуватимуть срібне весілля. Вони будуть одружені вже двадцять п'ять років до того часу.
4. Завтра о сьомій вечора я працюватиму над доповіддю. Коли ти прийдеш, я працюватиму над нею вже три години. Я закінчу писати доповідь до десятої і ми підемо на прогулянку.
5. Якщо ви подзвоните йому о другій, його не буде вдома. Він працюватиме в бібліотеці в цей час. Він працюватиме там уже чотири години, коли ви подзвоните.
6. Не приходь до неї о п'ятій вечора. Вона ще не повернеться з тренування до цього часу. В цей час вона буде їхати в автобусі додому.
7. Завтра увечері я зустрінусь зі своїми друзями на дискотеці. Якщо я запізнюсь, вони танцюватимуть вже годину.
8. Я думаю, що дідусь буде дуже стомлений увечері. Він працюватиме в садку цілий день.
9. Ви побачите свого друга на зустрічі? – Ні, він буде у відпустці наступного тижня. Він відпочиватиме вже два тижні, коли відбудеться зустріч.
10. Як тільки я закінчу малювати цю картину, я покажу її тобі. Я сподіваюсь, що закінчу малювати її до кінця місяця.

Впр. 98. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Perfect Continuous*.

1. I (to do) my homework for half an hour.
2. She (to write) the test for ten minutes.
3. It (to rain) for two hours.
4. They (to wait) for us since seven o'clock.
5. He (to teach) English since 1991.
6. She (to read) a lot lately.
7. How long you (to live) in Kyiv?
8. They (to work) since nine o'clock?
9. What she (to do) here since morning?
10. How many months they (to build) this house?
11. Since when you (to look) for our key?

Впр. 99. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи слова у *Present Perfect Continuous*.

1. Я продивляюся статті з шостої ранку.
2. Він грає в футбол з дитинства.
3. Вона розмовляє по телефону вже майже годину.
4. Скільки ви вивчаєте англійську мову? – Я вивчаю цю мову вже три роки.
5. Вони вже півтори години обговорюють це питання.
6. Діти гуляють вже чотири години?
7. Він думає про неї впродовж дня.
8. Скільки вона чекає автобус? – Вона чекає його вже чверть години.
9. Ми обговорюємо план роботи з п'ятої години.
10. З якого часу ви працюєте в бібліотеці? – Я працюю тут з ранку.
11. Хлопці сперечаються вже двадцять хвилин.
12. Скільки діти граються на вулиці? – Вони граються з десятої ранку.
13. Сьогодні з ранку іде дощ.
14. Він живе в Лондоні вже 10 років.
15. Хто з ваших колег працює на заводі з 1970?

Впр. 100. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present I Perfect* або у *Present Perfect Continuous*.

1. She (to be) ill since last week.
2. He (to know) me since childhood.
3. I (to try) to understand you for half an hour.
4. He (to be) in Kyiv for three years.
5. She (to look) for her key since she came home.
6. They (to be) here since two o'clock.
7. My sister (to sleep) for ten hours.
8. We (to be) married since 1977.
9. How long Mary and Ann (to know) each other?
10. We (not to see) them for three months.
11. His car is very old. He (to have) it for many years.
12. It (to snow) for four hours.

Впр. 101. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в одному з часів: *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous*, *Present Perfect*, *Present PerfectContinuous*.

1. Her children (to be) in the yard. They (to play) football now. They (to play) it since ten o'clock.
2. She (to speak) English well. She (to study) it for five years. Listen! She (to speak) English to her teacher.
3. His son just (to return) home. He (to be) dirty. He (to play) volley-ball.
4. Where David (to be)? – He (to be) in the library. He (to work) there at the moment. – How long he (to be) there? – He (to work) for three hours.
5. Why she (to look) tired? – She (to work) all night.

6. Since when they (to wait) for us? – They (to wait) for half an hour. We (to be) late.
7. My sister (to drive) a car. She (to learn) to drive for two months.
8. Beth (to be) busy this morning, hasn't she? – Yes. She already (to write) some letters and (to interview) four people.
9. Julia already (to return) home. She always (to come) home at this time. She (to do) her lessons. She (to do) them since three o'clock.
10. My baby (to sleep) at the moment. My baby (to sleep) for two hours.
11. Peter (to write) letters now. He (to write) since seven o'clock. He (not to finish) writing yet.
12. What they (to do) now? – They (to discuss) a very important problem. They (to discuss) it for two hours; but they (not to reach) the agreement yet.
13. I never (to suppose) that he can cook. He (to be) in the kitchen now. He (to cook) for an hour and he already (to prepare) some tasty dishes.
14. The weather (to be) fine today. There (to be) no clouds in the sky, the warm wind (to blow). The sun (to shine) since early morning.
15. Where (to be) the pupils? – They (to be) in the garden now. They (to plant) and (to water) the trees. They already (to plant) twenty trees.
16. You (to decide) where to go tonight? – I (to think) about it since eight o'clock but I (not to take) the decision yet.
17. Where my purse (to be)? – You (to put) it into your bag.
18. Why you (not to like) this woman? – I (to hate) her since I met her.
19. He (to work) as a translator for already five years.
20. I can say nothing about this ballet as I (not to see) it.

Впр. 102. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present Simple, Present Continuous, Present Perfect, Present PerfectContinuous*.

1. На кого ти чекаєш? – Я чекаю на свою подругу. Я стою тут вже п'ятнадцять хвилин, але вона ще не прийшла.
2. Міжнародний семінар щойно завершився. Він тривав майже тиждень.
3. Сьогодні дуже холодно. Небо вкрито хмарами, іде сніг. З ранку дме лютий вітер.
4. Вона вже пошила собі нову сукню? – Ні. Вона все ще шиє її. Вона шиє її вже кілька тижнів, але сукня ще не готова.
5. Ти вже півгодини переписуєш цю вправу. Перестань писати і відпочинь трохи.
6. Я тільки зараз зрозумів, що його немає вдома. Де він? – Він на роботі. Він працює уже чотири години.
7. Вже сорок хвилин ми доводимо тобі, що ти неправий, але ти все ще не зважаєш на наші доводи.
8. Де лікар? – Він оглядає пацієнта в своєму кабінеті. Він там уже п'ять хвилин.

9. Чому ти така схвильована? – Цілий день я намагаюсь додзвонитись до своїх батьків, але ніхто не відповідає. Де вони можуть бути?
10. Вони дуже виснажені. Чому? – Весь день вони важко працювали, а тепер вони хочуть відпочити.
11. Де ваш собака?! Він розірвав мою книжку!
12. Вони завжди були відданими друзями. Вони знали один одного з дитинства.
13. Чому ти так розчарована? – Мені не подобається сукня, яку я сьогодні купила. Я вже тричі приміряла її.
14. Де Пітер? – Він пішов кататися на ковзанах. – Скільки він катається? – Він тільки що пішов на ковзанку. Ти можеш наздогнати його, якщо поквапишся.
15. Бабуся всюди шукає свої окуляри. Куди вона їх поклала?

Впр. 103. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієсловау*PastPerfectContinuous*.

1. I (to do) my lessons for an hour when my parents came.
2. He was tired as he (to play) badminton for several hours.
3. She (to sleep) two hours when we returned.
4. It (to rain) for half an hour when I left home.
5. The weather was cold as the severe wind (to blow) since yesterday.
6. Who (to wait) for you at the station for a quarter of an hour when you arrived?
7. How long you (to watch) television when your mother entered your room?
8. She (to take) the bath for ten minutes when I rang her.
9. They (to swim) in the swimming-pool when mother appeared.
10. Since when you (to clean) your flat when your granny came home?

Впр. 104. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієсловау*PastPerfect*або*Past Perfect Continuous*.

1. They (to discuss) this question for an hour when I came into the room.
2. We (to be) in Paris for three days when our father called on.
3. I (to wait) for this letter for a month when the postman brought me it.
4. Only she dared to tell him the truth, as she (to know) him for many years.
5. They (to be) married for ten years when I met them.
6. My sister (to unpack) her things for half an hour when her friend rang her.
7. They left the flat where they (to live) for twenty years.
8. She (to be) in her room for two hours when somebody knocked the door.
9. He (to serve) in this house for six years when the war began.
10. The pupils (to write) the test for twenty minutes when their teacher left the classroom.
11. My friend was angry, as somebody (to ring) him all night.
12. I didn't like the house, even though I (to live) in it for many years.

Впр. 105. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслово у *Past Continuous, Past Perfect, Past Perfect Continuous, Past Simple*.

1. Де ти був о другій годині? – Я був у саду. Я поливав квіти. Я поливав їх уже годину, коли ти подзвонив.
2. Що вона робила о сьомій вечора? – Вона дивилась телевизор. Вона дивилась його вже кілька годин, коли батьки прийшли.
3. Ти закінчив перекладати статтю до восьмої години? – Ні, о восьмій я ще не переклав її. Я закінчив переклад об одинадцятій.
4. Я шукав свою книжку вже кілька годин, коли мій брат прийшов і знайшов її.
5. Нарешті вона подзвонила йому вчора. Він чекав цього дзвінка кілька тижнів.
6. Мій товариш вже кілька годин їхав поїздом в Одесу, коли я подзвонив йому.
7. Вона була дуже схвильована. Вона не була в місті свого дитинства багато років.
8. Коли ми вийшли з дому, йшов сильний дощ. Він йшов уже годину.
9. Він не міг згадати, куди він поклав касету. Він шукав її вчора весь день.
10. Що він робив вчора вранці? – Він мив машину. Він мив її вже півгодини, коли його дружина покликала його снідати.
11. Вона була дуже роздратована: всю ніч хтось співав в сусідній квартирі.
12. Ми знали, що він працював над цією проблемою багато років.

Sequence of tenses. Direct and indirect speech
Узгодження часів. Пряма та непряма мова

Впр. 1. Поставте подані речення в минулому часі.

1. I know he will come in time.
2. We are sure they will recognize us.
3. She think she will get up early.
4. I hope he will help us.
5. Do you think they will agree with us?
6. I am sure she will not refuse to go to the theatre.
7. Is he afraid he will be ill?
8. Why do you suppose they will win the game?
9. Do they promise they will send us a letter?
10. He is sure she will finish her work soon.
11. Does she consider they will make a mistake?
12. Why is he sure he will help him?
13. Tom feels he will be late.

14. I can not understand why they will stay here.
15. We want to know when he will go out.
16. My doctor thinks this medicine will help me.
17. He doesn't know when her train will arrive.
18. We don't suppose she will know the news.
19. His friend is not sure he will be working at 7 o'clock.
20. I hope I will have finished working by the evening.

Впр. 2. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect* або *Future in the Past Simple, Future in the Past Continuous, Future in the Past Perfect*. Зверніть увагу на форму дієслова-присудка головного речення. Перекладіть українською мовою.

1. He says he (to phone) me in two days.
2. He said he (to phone) me in two days.
3. She says she (to arrive) at six.
4. She said she (to arrive) at six.
5. I think they (to work) from two till seven on Friday.
6. I thought they (to work) from two till seven on Friday.
7. He is sure he (to finish) translating by the evening.
8. He was sure he (to finish) translating by the evening.
9. We suppose Beth (to play) the piano at six.
10. They were sure he (to arrive) by nine o'clock.
11. He understood she never (to forget) him.
12. We believe we (to pass) our exam.
13. I heard Nick (to return) by Sunday.
14. We knew he (to bring) good music.
15. I am sure he (to help) to get the party ready.
16. She supposed she (not to wait) him after work.
17. I hope you (not to jump) to conclusions.
18. We were sure our child (to sleep) at ten o'clock.
19. My brother was sure his wife (to cook) dinner by his coming.
20. She was afraid her son (not to remember) about her.

Впр. 3. Перекладіть англійською мовою. Зверніть увагу на форму дієслова-присудка головного речення.

1. Ми зрозуміли, що вона ніколи не повернеться.
2. Я був абсолютно впевнений, що він ніколи не відмовиться від такої чудової пропозиції.
3. Вона боїться, що її син не вступить до університету.
4. Я знала, що всім сподобається моя нова сукня.
5. Мені здалося, що вони зателефонують нам о сьомій.
6. Я сподіваюсь, що побачу їх тільки через місяць.

7. Він мріяв, що через тиждень вже відпочиватиме на березі моря.
8. Лікар не думає, що ці ліки допоможуть вам.
9. Ви впевнені, що ви будете насолоджуватися відпочинком цілий місяць?
10. Він думав, що підпише всі документи до одинадцятої.
11. Ніхто не знав, що ми робитимемо протягом дня
12. Хто з вас впевнений, що концерт почнеться вчасно?

Впр. 4. Перекладіть українською мовою. Зверніть увагу на правило узгодження часів в англійській мові.

1. I thought that he finished his work at five every day.
2. I thought that he had finished his work.
3. She supposed that they always came in time.
4. She supposed that they had come in time.
5. He hoped that she studied well.
6. He hoped that die had studied well at school.
7. We knew that he was ill.
8. We knew that he had been ill.
9. I did not knowwhenthey lefthome.
10. I did not know whenthey had left home.
11. He said his father was a pilot.
12. He said his father had been a pilot.
13. They were sure she wrote letters to her granny.
14. They were sure she hid writte a letter to her granny.
15. She said that she would visit us in a week.
16. Our teacher said we would be writing the test at two o'clock.

Впр. 5. Розкрийте дужки, добираючи відповідно до правила узгодження часів необхідну часову форму дієслова.

1. She realized that nobody (will come/would come).
2. We understood that she (sees/saw) nothing.
3. He said he (will arrive/would arrive) in some days.
4. My mother was sure I already (have come/had come).
5. I didn't know they (are/were) in the room.
6. We supposed the rain (will stop/would stop) in some hours.
7. He said he never (has been/had been) to Kyiv.
8. We wanted to know who (is singing/was singing) in the next room.
9. I always thought he (is/was) a brave man.
10. When I saw him, he (is working/was working).
11. We know she always (comes/came) in time.

12. They thought he (will have finished/would have finished) his work by the evening.
13. She said she (has/had) a terrible headache.
14. We supposed they (will send/would send) us the documents.
15. He said he (has not seen/had not seen) us for ages.

Впр. 6. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслово у необхідній часовій формі.

1. Her brother said he never (to see) this film before.
2. He came home and listened: his son (to play) piano.
3. They didn't worry too much because they (to lock) the door.
4. I asked her when she (to give) me this book to read.
5. We wanted to know if they (to enjoy) the meal.
6. She supposed she (to like) the hotel.
7. I am afraid they (not to come) yet.
8. He wanted to know if the station (to be) away.
9. Eric doesn't know who (to phone) him at five o'clock.
10. He admitted he (not to be) here for weeks.
11. She apologises she (to arrive) so late.
12. Jean promised she never (to speak) to me again.
13. Andy said he just (to buy) a new car.
14. My mother decided that she never (to drink) coffee late at night.
15. I hear you already (to find) a new job.
16. We were sure our children (to sleep).
17. I didn't think they still (to discuss) this problem.
18. It is remarkable that you (to come) at last.
19. My doctor thinks I (to be) allergic to pineapples.
20. Sophia knew her aunt (to be) glad to visit her in two days.

Впр. 7. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслово у відповідному часі.

1. When I opened the window, I saw the sun (to shine).
2. We are sure Simon (to marry) her some time later.
3. He can't remember where he (to put) his glasses.
4. George thought the restaurant (to be) expensive.
5. She was disappointed that she (not to get) the job.
6. I didn't understand why they (to destroy) their relationship.
7. He is not sure they (to find) their way in the darkness.
8. Jane asked me if I (to invite) Ann to the party.
9. People say that he always (to be) very rich.
10. She said she (to wait) for me since seven o'clock.
11. They thought I (to give) them my telephone number.
12. I am afraid I (not can) answer you question.
13. We wanted to know what (to happen) to John.

14. George thought he (can) repair the car himself.
15. She is very upset: she (to break) her watch.
16. Bill said he (to feel) ill.
17. We thought she still (to be) in hospital.
18. I knew he (to pass) his examination at that time.
19. My cousin promised he (to visit) me in a week.
20. We didn't know they (to be) tired.

Впр. 8. Перекладіть англійською мовою, зважаючи на узгодження часів. Зверніть насамперед увагу на часову форму дієслова головного речення і на належну від нього часову форму присудка підрядного речення.

1. Я думав, що вона хворіє.
2. Ми сподівались, що він прийде вчасно.
3. Я не знав, що його сестра вивчає англійську мову.
4. Він впевнений, що закінчить роботу до вечора.
5. Вона сказала, що не хоче йти на прогулянку.
6. Ми хотіли знати, коли вона прийшла.
7. Мій друг каже, що вже прочитав цю статтю.
8. Я не знав, що він зайнятий і не може мені допомогти.
9. Ніхто не хотів вірити, що він сказав правду.
10. Вона сподівається, що я не працюватиму в неділю.
11. Ми побачили, що діти грають у футбол.
12. Він сказав, що його мати лікар.

Впр. 9. Утворіть із поданих речень складнопідрядні додаткові. В ролі головних речень використайте речення, що в дужках. Виконайте завдання відповідно до правила узгодження часів.

1. They are working in the garden. (We were sure).
2. I have never been to Paris. (I told).
3. They have been waiting for him for ten minutes. (He didn't know).
4. Tim hasn't written for them for ages. (She knew).
5. Kath will not to see us. (My mother wrote).
6. He is going to the park. (He told me).
7. They are skating. (I supposed).
8. Somebody has stolen his purse. (He did not notice).
9. Sophie is a very clever girl. (Everybody knew).
10. He doesn't agree. (He told).
11. She haven't done her homework. (She said).
12. I don't like going to parties. (I told them).
13. She doesn't know how much the dress cost. (Mary told me).
14. We will come again next year. (We wrote them).
15. I am washing the car. (I told him).

16. He has already seen this play. (He didn't tell us).
17. She is not feeling very well. (She told the doctor).
18. He is translating the article. (I saw).
19. She will talk to Susan. (She promised).
20. He can not swim. (I didn't suppose).

Впр. 10. Перекладіть англійською мовою, дотримуючись правила узгодження часів.

1. Вона сказала, що буде рада побачити нас знов.
2. Він сказав, що знає, як я себе почуваю.
3. Я сказав, що він щойно повернувся з відрядження.
4. Ми не помітили, як діти вийшли з кімнати.
5. Вона пообіцяла, що надішле нам листівку.
6. Він не хотів вірити, що вони не розуміють його.
7. Він не сказав, що не любить ходити в театр.
8. Ми сподівались, що він уже повернувся додому.
9. Вона сказала, що живе в Києві уже двадцять років.
10. Мій брат сказав, що не згодний зі мною.
11. Ми хотіли знати, де він і що він робить в цей час.
12. Всі знали, що вона поїде у відрядження, але не знали коли вона повернеться.
13. Я не міг зрозуміти, чому він не прийшов. Я подумав, що він хворий.
14. Мама сказала, що вона повернеться до сьомої вечора.
15. Ніхто з учнів не знав, що він такий сильний.
16. Він сказав, що зайнятий, що він працює над доповіддю.
17. Моя сестра сказала, що ніколи не зустрічала цієї жінки раніше і нічого про неї не чула.
18. Ми були дуже раді, що вони не заблукали в незнайомому місці і прийшли вчасно.
19. Всі думали, що лекція почнеться о десятій.
20. Ми не сподівались, що побачимо його знову.

Впр. 11. Перекладіть англійською мовою, дотримуючись правила узгодження часів.

1. Він сподівався, що проведе наступне літо біля моря.
2. Мама сказала, що вона хоче залишитись дома.
3. Я знав, що нічого особливого з ним не трапилось.
4. Нам здавалось, що вона сміється над нами.
5. Всі розуміли, що він помиляється, але ніхто не наважувався сказати йому про це.
6. Вона сказала, що чекає свою подругу вже чверть години.
7. Вони спитали мене, що я робитиму в неділю.
8. Я не був впевнений в тому, що він поговорив з батьками.

9. Тренер пояснив нам, що це дуже небезпечний вид спорту.
10. Моя двоюрідна сестра пообіцяла мені, що прийде до мене в гості через тиждень.
11. Батько сказав, що не знає чи дзвонив мені хто-небудь, тому що його не було вдома.
12. Вона сказала, що не хоче кави, що вона поп'є чаю.
13. Він сповістив нам, що делегація прибуде сюди приблизно о третій.
14. Я хотів знати, які мови вони вивчають і чи розмовляють вони англійською мовою.
15. Він зрозумів, що втратив гарну нагоду заробити трохи грошей.
16. Вона хвилювалась, тому що не знала, чи сподобаються дітям її подарунки.
17. Вони сказали, що економічна ситуація гірша, ніж вони припускали.
18. Ми сподівались, що це буде найцікавіша зустріч.
19. Мій брат написав мені, що він вступив до університету.

Впр. 12. Передайте наказові речення непрямою мовою.

1. "Give me a cup of tea, please", said my mother to me.
2. "Don't ask me such stupid questions", said Susan to him.
3. "Open your books at page ten", said our teacher to us.
4. "Don't make so much noise", said mother to her children.
5. "Please, open the window", asked friend.
6. "Don't lock the door", said her granny.
7. He said to me: "Turn the sound down".
8. "Don't phone me so late", said my sister to me.
9. She asked me: "Please, give me his address".
10. "Don't tell her the truth", said they to him.
11. He said to his daughter: "Don't tease the dog!"
12. "Give us a drive, please", they asked him.
13. "Don't be late for the lesson", Susan's teacher said to her.
14. Marry told me: "Don't be frightened".

Впр. 13. Перекладіть англійською мовою.

1. Мама попросила мене купити хліба.
2. Мій брат сказав мені помити машину.
3. Вона попросила свою дочку не шуміти.
4. Батьки сказали йому не виходити з дому.
5. Сестра попросила мене допомогти їй.
6. Поліцейський наказав їм зупинитись.
7. Вони попросили її не розповідати правду про цей випадок.
8. Я казав своєму другові прийти о сьомій вечора.
9. Учитель попросив учня підійти до дошки.
10. Вона попросила не дзвонити їй.

Впр. 14. Передайте наказові речення непрямою мовою.

1. "Sit down children", she told us.
2. "Hurry up", – my friend told me.
3. "Leave your keys on the table, please", mother told him.
4. "Have your tickets ready", two men told us.
5. "Don't eat for several days", my doctor told me.
6. Nick's father said to him: "Please, pass me a cigarette".
7. "Don't smoke in my room", she asked me.
8. "Don't go there," Jane's parents said. "Stay at home".
9. Mary said: "Give me his telephone number, please".
10. Mr. Jones said: "Don't stop!"
11. Jane's mother told her: "Don't spend so much money".
12. "Take the children from school for me, please", he asked.
13. "Please, help me to translate this text", David said to me.
14. "Don't go near the dog", he told to his son.
15. "Give me a cup of tea, please", my granny asked me.
16. My teacher said: "Please, bring the register".
17. "Stay back!" – ordered the police.
18. "Give me a lift into city, please", she asked me.
19. My friend said to me: "Lend me some money, please".
20. "Don't forget to post this letter", she said to my.

Впр. 15. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "My son is a student", said Henry.
2. "She is working at the library", said her mother.
3. My friend said to me: "I have not seen you for ages!"
4. "I shall solve the clues tomorrow," said All.
5. He said: "There is nobody here to stop them".
6. The soldier said: "We will find a place to lie up. I am afraid they will kill us".
7. My friend said to me: "We have been waiting for you for ten minutes".
8. Jane said: "I am all right. Nothing worries me".
9. "I am busy now. I am doing my lessons", said Tom.
10. "She is not here. She has just left the office", the secretary said to us.
11. He said to me: "This man is the doctor for the hospital".
12. "There is no one by that name here", they answered.
13. "I am ill. I have a high temperature", he said to us.
14. "We have tried to telephone to Odessa for him", they said.
15. "I don't think I will have done this work by the evening", she said.

Впр. 16. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "I was to London last year", she said to me.
2. "I have never been to Kyiv before", he said to the girl next to him.
3. She said: "One of these men is my husband".
4. " I have come here to meet Jane", he said to me.
5. "We can not help you: we are too busy", they told me.
6. "I will come to visit you the day after tomorrow", she said to me.
7. He said: "I was tired so I came home after party".
8. "They are at the little hotel near the station", said Mike.
9. She said: "I am trying to listen to music. Go out!"
10. "I haven't been waiting long", said Stephen to her.
11. "They are getting married tomorrow", he said.
12. She thought: "I will do it on Sunday".
13. They said to me: "We are meeting them at four o'clock today".
14. "I am going to the cinema", she said to me.
15. "He can not speak any foreign language", Mary said tous.

Впр. 17.Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "I am not joking", said my friend.
2. He said: "I have already spoken to the manager".
3. Joan said to Mary: "I didn't feel very well yesterday".
4. Simon said: "I must go now. I am in a hurry".
5. "I like swimming and playing tennis", she said.
6. Mike said: "My parenta are arriving tomorrow".
7. "We were in this city two years ago", he said.
8. She said: "My friend doesn't, like this film".
9. David said: "I will help you tomorrow if I have time".
10. "I have already translated two articles", said Jane.
11. "We are going to stay in this hotel", they told us.
12. Juliasaid: "I will have finished my work by seven o'clock tonight".
13. "I want to know where you spent last night", he said.
14. "I will be working the whole day next Friday", said my cousin.
15. "Mind your business", he said to me.

Впр. 18.Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "The publishers have told me that he is going to accept my book", he said to me.
2. My mother said: "Speak in a low voice. The baby is sleeping".
3. "I have my English lesson today", my brother said to me.
4. The student said: "I am afraid I will not pass my exam tomorrow".
5. "I have seen two nurses. I will find out where they are", said the man.
6. John said: "I have never tasted anything so tasty".
7. "Your joke is stupid. I don't want to listen to your jokes any more", she said to Peter.

8. "I am not crying", Julia said.
9. "I will not leave you alone if you want me to stay", Catherine said.
10. "We are going to go to the disco", my friend said to me.
11. Ann said: "Last Saturday I was at the theatre, but I did not like the play".
12. The doctor told me: "Beer will not be good for you".
13. He said: "It is too late to start to ski if you have never done it before".
14. "We have been married four years", they said to me.
15. "Don't worry about me. I feel fine", she said to her mother.

Впр. 19. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "I am very hungry. I want to eat something now", a boy said.
2. "I will never finish this work if you don't help me", his wife told him.
3. He said: "This machine is no good but the others much".
4. "I've heard about it before", she said.
5. "You will come with me to see Ann", said Miss Barkley.
6. "I don't know", he said. "There isn't always an explanation for everything".
7. "He didn't join us in the bar", my friend said.
8. "I am awfully sorry, but I can't help you", my cousin said.
9. "We know all about it now", his parents said to him.
10. "I was working hard the whole day yesterday", Nick said.
11. "They will have returned by nine o'clock", my granny said to me.
12. "I don't know why he wanted to go to war", she said.
13. "There is no work for you now", said the manager to him.
14. "You did exactly right", she said. "I don't mind at all".
15. "He has been leading a sort of an interesting life", his friend said.

Впр. 20. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "We are going to have dinner", my mother said to me.
2. "She has made great progress in her English", her teacher said.
3. "I will be glad to help you, don't mind", Joe said to Polly.
4. "We are playing a boring game", his children said.
5. Robert said: "Nobody has mentioned about it".
6. "I can't stay here", he said.
7. "As soon as you see him, give him my telephone number", Henry said to me.
8. "I'll just step out the door for a minute", Julia said.
9. "Be a good boy and be careful", his father said.
10. "If I go back my parents will not let me go out", the boy said to his friends.
11. "I think you don't know anything about it", Victor said to me.
12. "They have been discussing this question for two hours", said the secretary.
13. "I am all right. I feel better now", the patient said.
14. "If it is possible I will return in time", he said.
15. Her sister said to me: "She is still doing her homework".

Впр. 21. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. She said she had already found her book.
2. My father told me that he was busy.
3. The pupil said he had not learned the lesson.
4. All said that he was ill and felt unwell.
5. My sister told me that if she got that book she would give it me to read.
6. Mother asked me to stay at home as the weather was bad.
7. The man said he had never been in Kyiv.
8. Jane told us she would be working the whole day on Sunday.
9. The man said that there was not room for us.
10. His father asked him to put the papers on the table.
11. Barry said that he thought he had left his watch at home.
12. Jane said that she is going to go for a walk.
13. The teacher told the boy to leave the room immediately.
14. Derek told me that he had got to entertain his cousins on Sunday evening.
15. She said she would bring me a glass of milk every night.

Впр. 22. Передайте подані речення прямою мовою.

1. She told me she was not surprised at the news as she knew about it.
2. He said he had had an accident.
3. Liz said she could borrow me the newspaper as she had finished with it.
4. The boy said he was afraid he had broken my vase.
5. Kate told her mother she would not be out for long.
6. They said they didn't understand why he had been late.
7. The woman said she was taking her four-year-old niece to see Bambi.
8. Steve told me he had been working sixty hours a week for the past month.
9. He said it would be difficult to go back.
10. Alison told me she was having dinner.
11. John said he was sorry he hadn't phoned me before.
12. Barry told the doctor he felt ill as he had an enormous meal.
13. She said she was right after all.
14. They told us they were leaving on January 7.
15. She asked me not to open the window.

Впр. 23. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. Jane said: "What are you doing"?
2. She said: "Did you invite him to the party?"
3. "Have you finished your exams?" he asked me.
4. My friend said: "Does your sister live in Kyiv?"
5. Mother asked her daughter: "Have you hurt your leg?"
6. He said to the shop assistant: "How much does it cost?"

7. "Have you ever been to the USA?" they said to me.
8. Steve said: "Where did you stay in Odessa?"
9. My father said to me: "Can you pass me the magazine?"
10. They asked: "What time will the train arrive?"
11. My mother said to me: "Why didn't you buy bread?"
12. His friend asked: "How do you get to school?"
13. Barry said to me: "How long have you been waiting for your friend?"
14. She asked: "Who is singing in the next room?"
15. I asked my friend: "When you telephone me?"

Впр. 24. Передайте питання непрямою мовою.

1. He asked me: "Can you give me your pen?"
2. She said: "Has he already come home after lessons?"
3. They said to him: "Which school do you go to?"
4. Liz asked: "Are you seeing the manager tomorrow?"
5. My mother told me: "Where have you put my book?"
6. She asked: "How long have you been translating this article?"
7. Jane asked: "Did you go to London last year?"
8. "Are you busy now?" Nick asked his brother.
9. Kate's mother said: "What marks have you got at school?"
10. She asked me: "When will you go to Kyiv?"

Впр. 25. Відновіть пряму мову у поданих реченнях.

1. He said that he had studied English before he entered the institute.
2. She said that her parents lived in Kyiv.
3. He told me that his son would arrive the following day.
4. David said he had broken his bicycle.
5. They told us they were busy: they were discussing a very important question.
6. Tom said he had been working at school for three years.
7. She said her daughter would go on a trip the following month.
8. James said he liked to see adventure films.
9. My friend said she wanted to buy a dog for her children.
10. Jane told me she would return me my book the following week.
11. His mother told him not to go to school because he was ill.
12. Sue said Ann had invited her to stay in her house for the following weekend.
13. His friend told him that he didn't think he could help.
14. She said she could not go for a walk with me as she was watching an interesting TV programme.
15. They told me that the train was leaving at the moment.

Впр. 26. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. She said: "My parents are arriving tomorrow".
2. "We will be waiting at the station when you arrive", they told to him.
3. "When I get money, I'll buy a new car", said my friend.
4. He said: "I must go and post a letter".
5. She said: "I stayed in a hotel for two weeks".
6. "Don't speak in a loud voice, your brother is sleeping", told mother to him.
7. "I can see you tomorrow", she said.
8. Beth said: "When father comes, I shall show him my picture".
9. "I've made some discoveries for myself today", said Meg.
10. "If you go straight, you will lose your way", the warning said.
11. "It's a nice country. You can reach the sea from any place", my uncle said.
12. "Don't play with a dog. Go and do your lessons", his elder sister told him.
13. "If they come to see me, I'll bake my favourite cake for them", said Jane.
14. He said: "I will take the place of the man of the family now".
15. "Remember the warning! Don't play with fire", said the man.

Впр. 27. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "Last year we spent in the Crimea". (They said)
2. "They moved to a new flat yesterday". (They said)
3. "I don't remember what she said". (He said)
4. "We have seen him today twice". (They said)
5. "I shall help you if you like". (She said)
6. "I have been translating this text for two hours". (He said)
7. "They are watching us at the moment". (Beth said)
8. "He will be retired next month". (His father said)
9. "You have to be more polite". (Our teacher said)
10. "I am not doing something special now. I am watching TV". (My friend said)
11. "She will go for a walk if she has time". (Her mother said)
12. "I have not told anybody about it". (Nick said)
13. "It will be nice of you if you apologize for your behaviour". (Polly said)
14. "I am going to go to university". (His friend said)
15. "You will fail your exams if don't work hard". (My parents said)
16. "Two years ago they were students". (She said)
17. "Next year I will go to the USA". (Kate said)
18. "I was not at school yesterday as I was ill". (The pupil said)
19. "I think he will become a singer as he sings well". (His teacher said)
20. "We are not sure she has already finished her work". (They said)

Впр. 28. Передайте спеціальні питання непрямою мовою. Починайте кожне речення зі слів, що в дужках.

1. Why did not he come to the yacht-club? (He didn't tell us...)

2. Where has she been? (We didn't know...).
3. Do you often play basketball? (She asked me...).
4. Why doesn't she come early? (He wanted to know...).
5. When will the next train leave? (We asked...).
6. What are you doing? (My friend asked me...).
7. How long have his parents worked for the company? (They didn't know...).
8. When did Jack phone me? (He wanted to know...).
9. How often does she visit them? (He asked me...).
10. Who borrowed him money? (She didn't know...)
11. How many times have they seen this film? (He wondered...).
12. Why will not she come to the party? (He asked...).
13. What is the little boy playing with? (She wanted to know...).
14. What will they be doing at 5 o'clock? (My friend asked...).
15. What are your hobbies? (He asked me...).

Впр. 29. Передайте загальні питання непрямою мовою.

1. I said: "Did you become a manager five years ago?"
2. He asked me: "Does your sister study at school?"
3. She said: "Is he working on his report?"
4. Jack said: "Did you meet anybody at the party?"
5. Kate said to him: "Do you like modern art?"
6. Pat said to Nick: "Are you busy?"
7. Jane asked me: "Have you already found the keys?"
8. My friend said: "Have you already chosen a book to read?"
9. They asked us: "Are you tired?"
10. We asked: "Will you come to see us on Friday?"
11. Peter said: "Have they been waiting for hours?"
12. Mary asked me: "Have you known him since childhood?"
13. Mark said to Kate: "Do you prefer coffee to tea?"
14. I asked my brother: "Can you help me?"
15. She asked her: "Has he already received a letter?"
16. Jane said to me: "Do you agree with his decision?"
17. I asked her: "Can you give me a new cassette?"

Впр. 30. Передайте загальні питання непрямою мовою. Починайте кожне речення зі слів, що в дужках.

1. Are there any people in the house? (The policeman asked...)
2. Has he already returned? (He asked me...)
3. Did you sister refuse to go to the cinema? (She asked...)
4. Will you return my book in time? (He asked me...)
5. Is he a good-looking man? (She wanted to know...)
6. Have they ever been to Odessa? (We asked...)
7. Are you coming back today? (They asked us...)

8. Did the bus come in time? (He wanted to know...)
9. Does she know anything about his problem? (They asked...)
10. Can you translate this text without any dictionary? (She asked him...)
11. Is she cooking dinner in the kitchen? (He didn't know...)
12. Will they recognize us in the crowd? (They wanted to know...)
13. Are you in a hurry? (She asked me...)
14. Will she return in time? (They did not ask me...)
15. Can you think about the future and not about the past? (He asked...)

Впр. 31. Передайте питальні речення непрямою мовою.

1. My friend asked me: "Which book did you take?"
2. Father said to Kate: "What are you doing now?"
3. Tom said: "Have you met Pat before?"
4. Judy asked Nike: "Did you invite your friends?"
5. My aunt asked me: "Have you already finished your exams?"
6. The teacher asked his pupils: "Do you like the story?"
7. The passenger said: "What time does the plane arrive?"
8. Grandmother said to Jack: "Will you send a telegram tomorrow?"
9. She asked her guest: "Do you prefer coffee to tea?"
10. Mother asked her children: "Who has broken the cup?"
11. The child asked his father: "What is this toy made of?"
12. The doctor said to his patient: "How are you feeling now?"
13. Sam asked Jane: "Haven't I seen you somewhere before!?"
14. He asked his friend: "Can I get you something to drink?"
15. John asked Chris: "When are you leaving?"

Впр. 32. Відновіть пряму мову у реченнях.

1. She asked me if I liked Coke.
2. My friend asked me if he could borrow my car.
3. John wanted to know if that had not caused any problem.
4. She asked me if I would not mind about it.
5. They wanted to know where I was going.
6. Kate asked Mike whether he preferred eating at home.
7. We wanted to know when he would tell us the truth.
8. I asked her where her father was.
9. They wanted to know if the results of that experiment were exciting.
10. Susan asked Ann when she would give her new telephone number.

Впр. 33. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. Ann asked me: "Have you been shopping here all morning?"
2. She said to me: "I am married and I've got one daughter".
3. The woman told me: "I'm talking my niece to see the city".

4. They said to me: "How long have you been a hairdresser?"
5. He asked the man: "Could I possibly borrow your magazine?"
6. She asked him: "Do you have any family in Kyiv?"
7. Ann said to her friend: "I am meeting my cousin but the train is late".
8. I told him: "You are much more open-minded than other people".
9. Nick asked Tom: "How long have you been married?"
10. I asked Liz: "Do you mind very much if I open the window?"
11. Jane said: "I hear someone playing the guitar in the flat above".
12. She asked me: "Who cooks and cleans for you?"
13. I asked them: "Are you going to see anything interesting?"
14. They said to me: "We have just moved into a new flat".
15. Nick's father asked him: "Bring me a cup of coffee, please".

Впр. 43. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. She said: "My grandmother hates leaving doors open".
2. "Do you think you always right?" she asked me.
3. "Is there something wrong with you?" my friend said to me. – "What can I do for you?"
4. "You told me to be objective and that's what I do", said Mary to her mother.
5. Frank said to Jane: "I suppose nothing will change your decision".
6. "Please, don't help him!" said woman. – "He can do it by himself".
7. "Which of you is free now?" asked the teacher.
8. "Don't criticise your friend", said Nike.
9. Rita said to me: "What has mother told you to do today?"
10. "I can look after myself", said the old man.
11. "Why did you use the phone without asking?" said John.
12. "Don't fold back the pages of my book?" Frank said to Mary.
13. Mark said to me: "You have never been so insulted!"
14. "Do you think it's strange that he wants to sleep on the floor?" Julia asked Tom.
15. "If I feel better, I will come to see you tomorrow", said Helen to me.

Впр. 44. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. She asked me: "What are you planning for summer".
2. "Don't smoke in the compartment", asked the passenger.
3. "Why did you return home so late last night?" my mother said to me.
4. He asked Jane: "How long have you been waiting for your cousin?"
5. "I'm not paying for your lunch, Tom", said his friend. "I haven't got any money".
6. She said to Mabel: "I've never heard anyone worse. He is a bad singer"
7. "When did they leave the country?" he asked Helen.

8. Bob said: "I don't think it will happen".
9. "I won't do it until you give me some money", said the boy.
10. "What is that book in your hands?" he asked me.
11. "Please, let me go", she said.
12. "What do you think we will do on Sunday?" my son asked me.

Впр. 45. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. Paul said to me: "If he phones, tell him that I am not at home".
2. "Do you think that the doctors are good?" asked Lucy.
3. "Listen, Ann!" said her friend. – "I've met Boris with another girl".
4. "What's the weather like? Is it still raining?" asked my aunt.
5. "Don't be late. We will be waiting for you", they said to me.
6. "Do you believe him?" said the old lady.
7. "What is this about?" said Tom to Mary.
8. Jenny's father said to her: "Stop talking!"
9. "Have you left a message on an answer phone?" I asked him.
10. My granny said to me: "Turn off the radio immediately".
11. "Why hasn't Bruno finished the conversation?" said Ron.
12. She said to the policeman: "Can you show the right direction?"
13. "Get out of the car and don't move!" they told him.
14. "Do you think hole of ozone layer will get bigger?" asked the scientist.
15. I asked my friend: "What did they tell you to do?"

Впр. 46. Перекладіть англійською мовою. Порівняйте будову речень в прямій і непрямій мові.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Вчитель сказав нам: "Провітрюйте клас перед кожним уроком». | 1. Вчитель сказав нам, що треба провітрювати клас перед кожним уроком. |
| 2. Черговий учень сказав: «Я провітрюю клас перед кожним уроком». | 2. Черговий учень сказав, що провітрює клас перед кожним уроком. |
| 3. Мама сказала дітям: «Грайтеся у дворі. Не грайтеся на вулиці». | 3. Мама сказала дітям гратися у дворі і не гратися на вулиці. |
| 4. Діти сказали мамі: "Ми не граємося на вулиці. Ми граємося у дворі". | 4. Діти сказали, що вони не граються на вулиці, вони граються у дворі. |
| 5. Бабуся сказала онукові: "Помий руки перед обідом". | 5. Бабуся сказала онукові помити руки перед обідом. |
| 6. Джейн сказала: "Мені наснився дивний сон". | 6. Джейн сказала, що їй наснився дивний сон. |
| 7. Моя сестра сказала: "Не користуйся моєю ручкою, будь ласка". | 7. Моя сестра попросила мене не користуватися її ручкою. |

Впр. 47. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "Why hasn't she paid repairs yet?" asked father.
2. The librarian said to children: "Return books in time".
3. "Where were they last night?" said Dan to them.
4. The teacher said: "The children are doing their sums at the moment".
5. Kate said: "I have read the story and now I am making up a plan".
6. "Are you playing tennis this afternoon?" asked Bill.
7. Ann said about Jack: "He never thinks about other people".
8. "What happened to Jane last night?" said Mary.
9. "It will take me an hour to cook the dinner", said Helen.
10. My parents said to my younger brother: "Cross the street when the traffic light is green".
11. "I have lost my key. I'm looking for it", said Tom.
12. "Why do you think the exam will be easy?" she asked me.
13. "How long has Ann lived in Poltava?" asked he.
14. "Your English is very good", he said to me. – "You make very few mistakes".
15. "He will be away till next month", his wife said to us.

Впр. 48. Відновіть пряму мову у реченнях.

1. His father told him to cross the street where he wanted to.
2. My husband said he was thinking about buying new car.
3. The teacher told him to keep the books clean.
4. He told me that he never got letters: nobody wrote to him.
5. Alice said she was tired and she was going to lie down.
6. My friend asked me how long I had known Ann.
7. She asked us we would agree to help her.
8. Peter said he had learned the rule and he was doing the exercise.
9. George said he didn't want to catch cold and stay at home.
10. She asked Tom where he had left his umbrella.
11. They told me they had been waiting for me for twenty minutes.
12. I asked my friend what time he was going home.
13. Our teacher told us that we would write the test in a week.
14. I asked my uncle when he would take me to the zoo.
15. She said she was busy as she was working on her report.

Впр. 49. Перекладіть англійською мовою. Порівняйте будову речень в прямій і непрякій мові.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. Він спитав мене: «Ти був в опері до цього?» | 3. Я спитав свого друга: «Коли ти покажеш мені свою колекцію марок?» |
| 2. Вони спитали хлопчика: «Якою мовою ти розмовляєш?» | |

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>4. Мама спитала свою дочку: «Ти знаєш, де я поклала свої окуляри?»»</p> <p>5. Сестра спитала мене: «Чому ти не робиш уроки?»»</p> <p>6. Коли я зустрів Тома, я спитав його: «Твій батько все ще в лікарні?»»</p> <p>7. Діти спитали маму: «Чому ми не можемо грати в цій кімнаті?»»</p> | <p>3. Я спитав свого друга коли він покаже мені свою колекцію марок.</p> <p>4. Мама спитала свою дочку, чи не знає та, де вона поклала свої окуляри.</p> <p>5. Сестра спитала мене, чому я не роблю уроки.</p> <p>6. Коли я зустрів Тома, я спитав його, чи його батько все в лікарні.</p> <p>7. Діти спитали маму, чому вони не можуть грати в цій кімнаті.</p> |
| <p>1. Він спитав мене, чи я був в опері до цього.</p> <p>2. Вони спитали хлопчика, якою мовою він розмовляє.</p> | |

Впр. 54. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "Let's go to the theatre next week", said Alec. "With pleasure", said Laura.
2. "Let's run a race", said Tom. "Oh, no", said Kate. "I can't do it as I'm ill".
3. "I can't go for a walk with you because I will be very busy", she said to me.
4. "Let's take them to see the houses of Parliament", said Peter. "All right", said Jane. "Let's do it in the evening".
5. "Will you go to England for summer with us?" my parents said to me. "I don't want to spend summer there", said I.
6. "Let's invite Lisa to the party", said Clare. "I think it's a very good idea", said Bob.
7. "Bob is working in the garden. Let's help him?" said Mike. "He can do it himself", we said.
8. "Let's go to the park", said Joe. "I don't think it's a good suggestion as it's raining heavily", said Tony.
9. "Let's get a job at the college", said Peter. "All, right", said Bob.
10. "Let's start learning Chinese", said Barry. "Ok, I've always wanted to learn it", said Sandra.

Впр. 55. Передайте подані речення непрямою мовою.

1. "Will you take this brown sweater, Lisa?" said Joe. "No, I won't", said Lisa.
2. She said: "Can you come and see me today?" – "I'm afraid I can't", said Lisa.
3. They said: "We have forgotten to phone our friend".
4. "I'm going to the cinema straight from work. Will you go with me?" said Barry. "No, I seen this film twice", said Ann.
5. The girl asked: "How does this dress cost?"
6. My sister said: "If you need my dictionary, I can give it to you". "No, thank you", I said. "I've got mine".

7. "Please, help me with the dishes", said mother. "All right", said Kate.
8. "Let stay at home", said my brother. "My favourite TV programme is on".
9. "Read this book", father said to his son. "It will be interesting for you".
10. The old man said to me: "What do you think, the weather will be like tomorrow?"
11. "Why have not they come yet?" said Eva.
12. "We have already been to this museum. Let's go to the new art gallery", said Barry.

Passive voice

Пасивний стан дієслів

Впр. 1. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслово *Past Simple Active Past Simple Passive*.

- | | | |
|--------------------|---|----------------|
| 1. Я сказав | – | Мені сказали |
| 2. Я порадив | – | Мені порадили |
| 3. Він дозволив | – | Йому дозволили |
| 4. Вона намалювала | – | Її намалювали |
| 5. Ми дали | – | Нам дали |
| 6. Вони залишили | – | Їх залишили |
| 7. Він побачив | – | Його побачили |
| 8. Я забув | – | Мене забули |
| 9. Я привів | – | Мене привели |
| 10. Вона покликала | – | Її покликали |
| 11. Він відвів | – | Його відвели |
| 12. Вони зрозуміли | – | Їх зрозуміли |
| 13. Вона згадала | – | Її згадали |
| 14. Він пробачив | – | Його пробачили |
| 15. Я покликав | – | Мене покликали |

Впр. 2. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present, Past та Future Simple Passive*.

- | | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| 1. Мені розказали | 9. Його почули | Їй дають |
| 2. Йому показали | 10. Мені повірили | Мені допомагають |
| 3. Їй дали | 11. Їх впізнали | Його помічають |
| 4. Мені допомогли | 12. Його згадали | Нас запрошують |
| 5. Його помітили | | Їм дозволяють |
| 6. Нас запросили | | Їй радять |
| 7. Їм дозволили | Мені розказують | Його чують |
| 8. Їй порадили | Йому показують | Мені вірять |

Їх впізнають
Його згадують

Мені розкажуть
Йому покажуть

Їй дадуть
Мені допоможуть
Його помітять
Нас запросять
Їм дохволять
Їй порадять

Його почують
Мені повірять
Їх впізнають
Його згадають

Впр. 3. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Present, Past, Future Simple Passive*.

1. His car (to steal) last night.
2. Cheese (to make) from milk.
3. The dog (to give) some food in ten minutes.
4. The telegram (to receive) last week.
5. These television (to make) in Japan.
6. He (to give) a lot of money last month.
7. All the students (to invite) to the party next week.
8. I (allow) to go for a walk now.
9. This man (to arrest) last year.
10. My question (to answer) soon.
11. Her book (to finish) this month.
12. The article (to translate) in three days.
13. Furniture (to make) from wood and plastic.
14. The news (to announce) tomorrow.
15. The patient (to take) to hospital last Friday.
16. The pupils (to explain) a new rule at the next lesson.
17. He (to appoint) a new manager.
18. Dictations (to write) every day.
19. This newspaper (to sell) everywhere.

Впр. 4. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present, Past, Future Simple Passive* або *Active*.

1. Я попросив свого друга допомогти мені.
2. Мене попросили допомогти йому.
3. Вчитель дав учням важке завдання.
4. Учням дали важке завдання.
5. Ми часто обговорюємо важливі питання вдома.
6. Важливі питання ми обговорюємо вдома.
7. Завтра вона закінчить цю роботу.
8. Цю роботу буде закінчено завтра.
9. Вона сказала нам правду.
10. Нам сказали правду.
11. Іноді він забуває купити хліба.
12. Чому про це часто забувають?

13. Він поверне книжку вчасно.
14. Книжку буде повернено вчасно.
15. Ці будинки побудували два роки тому.
16. Мама не дозволяє їм грати на вулиці.
17. Їм не дозволяють грати на вулиці.
18. Коли будуть відправлені листи?
19. Вони зустрінуть нас на вокзалі.
20. Де нас зустрінуть?

Впр. 5. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present, Past, Future, Simple* або *Active*.

1. Коли ви написали цю статтю?
2. Коли ця стаття була написана?
2. Його розбудили пізно.
3. Мама розбудила його пізно.
4. Вона завжди задає багато питань.
5. Під час лекцій задають багато питань.
6. Хлопці проведуть чудовий день.
7. День буде проведено чудово.
8. Фрукти з'їли вчора.
9. Коли ти розбив вазу?
10. На обід мені дали рибу.
11. Де купили цю сукню?
12. Він завжди виправляє помилки.
13. Всі помилки будуть виправлені.
14. Я зберігаю свої малюнки в столі.
15. Де зберігають документи?
16. Хлопчика показали лікарю.
17. Кого показали лікарю?
18. Він дав собаці кістку.
19. Що дали собаці?

Впр. 6. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present, Past, Future Simple Passive* або *Active*.

1. Магнітофон буде відремонтовано вчасно.
2. Книжки поставлять на полиці.
3. Хто виконає цю роботу?
4. Коли цю роботу буде виконано?
5. Я куплю машину.
6. Де купили цю машину?
7. Мене зустріли на вокзалі.
8. Наступного тижня ми напишемо тест.
9. Що було написано в листі?

10. Ми забули замкнути двері.
11. Двері були замкнені.
12. Квіти зріжуть і поставлять у вазу.
13. Де продають ці журнали?
14. Коли перевірять наші диктанти?
15. Він помив підлогу годину тому.
16. Годину тому підлогу помили.
17. Як виконають це завдання?
18. Йому не дадуть цих паперів.
19. Нам не показали нового фільму.
20. Він показав нам свою кімнату.

Впр. 7. Розкрийте дужки, добираючи необхідну форму дієслова.

1. They (posted/were posted) the letters yesterday.
2. The letters (posted/were posted) yesterday.
3. You can (leave/be left) your case here.
4. The case can (leave/be left) here.
5. He will (tell/be told) me the truth.
6. The truth (tell/is told) to me.
7. You may (put/be put) your hat on.
8. The hat may (put/be put) on.
9. The machine mustn't (use/be used) after six o'clock.
10. They mustn't (use/be used) the machine.
11. Tomorrow I will (pay/be paid) the bill.
12. Tomorrow the bill will (pay/be paid).

Впр. 8. Передайте речення в *PassiveVoice*, зважаючи на місце в реченні відповідного прийменника.

1. He often thinks about her.
2. We looked for her everywhere.
3. People speak much about this film.
4. They sent for Alice.
5. She cares for her baby well.
6. They always laugh at Tom.
7. We will listen to the teacher attentively.
8. I always wait for my friend for a long time.
9. She asked for this book.
10. He will look for his key.
11. They will speak about this accident long.
12. He never listens to mother's advices.

Впр. 9. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Present*, *Past*, та *FutureSimplePassive*.

1. Мене часто посилають на пошту.
2. За лікарем послали годину тому.
3. Нас часто запрошують на вечірки.
4. Про цю подію говоритимуть?
5. Його часто запитують на уроках.
6. Їм показали дуже цікавий фільм.
7. В неділю дитину відвезуть до бабусі.
8. За нею пошлють завтра.
9. Його порадами все ще користуються.
10. Її часто запитують про це.

Впр. 10. Передайте речення в *Passive Voice*.

1. He broke his bicycle.
2. She will write a new book.
3. We will forgive his mistake.
4. Mother does not allow me to come home late.
5. She teaches us English.
6. The guide organized excursion well.
7. We will discuss this question in our office.
8. The pupils planted many trees near school.
9. She will serve dinner at two o'clock.
10. My little sister broke a cup.
11. We wash the dishes every day.
12. Our grandmother will send the telegram.
13. My doctor prescribed me this medicine.
14. A man showed me the way to her house.
15. My brother booked the tickets.
16. I will translate this text in the morning.
17. Jane wrote an interesting article.
18. The doctor examined patients every day.
19. They will build the bridge next month.
20. The enemies attacked the city.

Впр. 11. Передайте речення в *Passive Voice*.

1. His parent's sent him to London.
2. They didn't invite Ben to the birthday party.
3. The teacher announced our marks at the lesson.
4. She will spend all her money on clothes.
5. He teaches them English at school.
6. I hope they will forgive my mistake.
7. Kate lost all the documents.

8. The professor operated on Jane last month.
9. They told me they would leave soon.
10. I forgot my purse at home.
11. My parent's will take me to the country.
12. We will finish this work in the evening.

Впр. 12. Передайте речення в *Passive Voice*.

1. Jane must help her mother in the kitchen.
2. Somebody must send for the doctor.
3. You can buy this book at any book shop.
4. Tom must take his cousin to disco.
5. She can't do this work.
6. The doctor must take the patient to the hospital.
7. I can translate this text in an hour.
8. He must clean the garage.
9. Can you give me this book?
10. She can feed a dog with meat.
11. Fred must forget about it.
12. He must sign the documents.
13. You can show them the letter.
14. They must publish the article in the magazine.
15. Where we can put our bags?

Впр. 13. Перекладіть англійською мовою.

1. Цю статтю треба перекласти.
2. Квіти можна поставити у вазу.
3. Питання можна задати в кінці уроку.
4. Їх треба запросити на вечерю.
5. Цим підручником можна користуватися.
6. Таксі можна викликати додому.
7. Обідати треба вчасно.
8. Нашу кімнату треба перевірити.
9. Речі можна покласти у шафу.
10. Треба зустріти бабусю на вокзалі.
11. Собаку потрібно взяти на прогулянку.

Впр. 14. Перекладіть англійською мовою.

1. Їй пробачили її помилку і забули про неї.
2. Яку іноземну мову викладають у вашій школі?
3. Про цю книжку багато говорять.
4. Яку країну описано в цій статті?
5. Коли зроблять доповідь?

6. Його вперше повели в театр, коли він ще був дитиною.
7. Чому було задано так багато питань?
8. Нам оголосили результати тесту.
9. Хто послав за лікарем вчора?
10. Коли закінчать цю роботу?
11. Знання учнів перевіряються щодня.
12. Чому ці справи не виконано вчасно?
13. Книжки в бібліотеку повернуть вчасно.
14. Скільки будинків будують у вашому районі щороку?
15. Чому про це не було нічого сказано?

**Впр. 15. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у *Passive Voice*.
Перекладіть українською мовою.**

1. My father (to send) to the rest-house yesterday.
2. This work must (to finish) in an hour.
3. I'm sure your voice (to hear) in the next room.
4. The question (not to discuss) at the last conference.
5. She (to introduce) to them next week.
6. The letter (to receive) some hours ago.
7. His picture (to show) in this museum now.
8. When they (to ask) to come here?
9. Why my things (not to pack) yesterday.
10. The child (to take) for a walk by his mother.
11. The car (to buy) next month?
12. I (not to give) their address the day before yesterday.
13. What language (to teach) at his school?
14. My dinner must (to cook) in time.

Впр. 16. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи *Passive Voice*.

1. Їх запросили взяти участь у зустрічі.
2. Том може бути оштрафований.
3. Я думаю, мене запитають на уроці.
4. Ці меблі привезли тільки вчора.
5. Квіти поливають щодня.
6. Наш будинок збудовано десять років тому.
7. Чому над ним сміялися?
8. Я впевнений, що зустріч буде добре організовано.
9. Мене запитали, де я працюю.
10. Їм сказали, що вони можуть зайти в клас.
11. Про дітей там піклуватимуться.
12. Його попросили не розмовляти.
13. Їй відповіли, що лекція почнеться о п'ятій.
14. Яку п'єсу поставлять у цьому театрі наступного року?

15. Приз буде виграно нашою командою.

Впр. 17. Передайте речення в*PassiveVoice*. Зверніть увагу на вживання часів.

1. I bought flowers yesterday.
2. He damaged his car last night.
3. She cleans the garage twice a week.
4. He will open the meeting at nine.
5. I paid him a lot of money to do the job.
6. She has just received the letter.
7. We will send the newspapers by train.
8. They have already sold all the tickets.
9. Burning coal or oil cause acid rains.
10. I have told my friends about the party.
11. They have already sold all the tickets.
12. You mustn't touch this button.
13. She didn't allow me to come in.
14. He hasn't cleaned the carpet yet.
15. Jane looks after her baby well.

Впр. 18. Передайте речення в*PassiveVoice*.

1. His parents invited many people to the wedding.
2. They were discussing this question at three o'clock.
3. We will pack the things.
4. She is still translating the article.
5. Marriage didn't change him.
6. The police haven't found the man yet.
7. Sam didn't say a word.
8. Who has done this work?
9. People are poisoning millions of fish in the sea.
10. Jack realized that someone was following him.
11. When she received telegram, she decided to leave the country.
12. Ann said someone had given her the wrong number.
13. They are announcing the winner's of the competition at the moment.
14. I can spend two weeks camping near the lake.

Впр. 19. Передайте речення в*PassiveVoice*.

1. She has put her keys in her pocket.
2. Who has written this letter?
3. We didn't recognize Alex.
4. Tom gave us a completely false idea.
5. Where have you bought these flowers?

6. He is giving a big party. He invites us.
7. Last year we rented the cottage from this couple.
8. Paul Hogan plays the leading role in this film.
9. Mother was cooking dinner from two till three.
10. My younger sister borrowed my book without asking.
11. We are planning the redecoration of our house.
12. Derek is repairing my car now.
13. She always criticizes the way I dress.
14. Kate was doing the washing at that time.
15. He said he had seen a miracle.

Впр. 30. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Passive Voice*.

1. Велику кількість цікавих вправ запропоновано в цьому підручнику.
2. Хтось відсунув мою парту.
3. Мене просять розповісти мою біографію.
4. Учнів було покарано за паління.
5. Всі ці речі зроблено його руками.
6. Нову колекцію одягу було показано на цій виставці.
7. Цю книжку проілюстровано чудовими малюнками.
8. Їм сказали, що палити тут заборонено.
9. Рівень води в цій річці перевіряють щодня.
10. Його відправили до в'язниці.
11. Багато дівчат та хлопців грають у баскетбол.
12. Ці книжки можна використати для підготовки до екзаменів.
13. Про цього малюка добре дбають.
14. Собаки використовуються поліцією для пошуків наркотиків.
15. Їхній будинок було зруйновано землетрусом.
16. Наш клас поділять на дві групи.
17. Цей вірш поет присвятив своїй дружині.
18. Де можна побачити картини відомих художників?
19. Вони дізнались, що скарб заховано піратами у скелі.
20. Її зупинила поліція, тому що вона їхала занадто швидко.

Впр. 31. Перекладіть англійською мовою, вживаючи дієслова у *Passive Voice*.

1. Поліцейський сказав, що ніяких відбитків не знайдено.
2. Він був наляканий собакою.
3. Ці слова було сказано пошепки.
4. Анкети все ще заповнюють.
5. Їй не дозволяють виходити з дому пізно.
6. Вчора на неї напав чийсь собака.
7. Їх не візьмуть до команди, якщо вони не тренуватимуться щодня.

8. Багато теплих слів було почуто на вечорі.
9. Коли я зайшов до кімнати, то я побачив, що його розповідь дуже уважно слухають.
10. Вчора її відрекомендували моїм батькам.
11. Яку з його книжок перекладуть українською мовою?
12. Бабусину телеграму отримали перед святом.
13. Коли мама прийде додому, всі кімнати буде прибрано.
14. В енциклопедії можна знайти багато цінної інформації.
15. Цей собор відвідує багато людей.
16. Коли вона мила вікно, то вона побачила, що скло розбито.
17. Йому не дозволять водити автомобіль, поки йому не виповниться сімнадцять років.
18. Цей малюнок можна виконати олівцем.
19. Всі необхідні продукти купили перед святом.
20. В цій лікарні добре доглядають за пацієнтами.

Conditional Sentences

Умовні речення

Впр. 1. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *First Conditional*.

1. Я подзвоню тобі, якщо матиму час.
2. Якщо ця сукня коштуватиме надто дорого, я куплю іншу.
3. Якщо бар буде надто людним, ми підемо в інший.
4. Що ти робитимеш, якщо таксі не приїде?
5. Якщо він не зможе прийняти мене, я приїду іншим разом.
6. Вона запитає їх, чи побачить вона їх завтра.
7. Ти подзвониш мені, якщо будуть якісь проблеми?
8. Мама хвилюватиметься, якщо ти не прийдеш вчасно.
9. Якщо зима буде морозною, вони кататимуться на ковзанах.
10. Він буде розлючений, якщо побачить вас тут.

Впр. 2. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *Second Conditional*.

1. Лікарі допомогли б тобі, якби ти слухав їхні рекомендації.
2. Якби її чоловік був тут, вона б була щасливою.
3. Якби вона працювала наполегливіше, вона б заробляла більше.

4. Якби ми мали час, я б міг розказати тобі більше.
5. Де б ти хотів жити, якби ти не жив у Києві?
6. Якби у мене було більше грошей, я б дав тобі трохи.
7. Якби вона знала іноземну мову, вона б могла змінити роботу.
8. Якби діти були тут, вони б допомогли батькам.
9. Якби ми побачили їх завтра, ми б віддали їм ключі.
10. Якби учень був уважним, він не зробив би стільки помилок.

Впр. 3. Перекладіть речення, використовуючи *Third Conditional*.

1. Якби він склав останній іспит, він би вступив до університету.
2. Ми пішли б на ту вечірку, якби знайшли няньку для малюка.
3. Щоб вони зробили, якби я не позичив їм грошей?
4. Якби я зустрів її раніше, я б одружився з нею, а не з Марією.
5. Якби вони захотіли, вони б побули там ще декілька днів.
6. Якби він отримав вищу освіту, він зміг би працювати на цій посаді.
7. Я б підвіз тебе, якби моя машина не зламалась вчора.
8. Ми б не замовляли таксі, якби знали, як це дорого!
9. Вона б не відправила сина до тієї школи, якби знала достеменно, що то за школа.
10. Якби ти попросив його раніше, він зміг би тобі позичити трохи грошей.

Впр. 4. Розкрийте дужкиутворюючи *First*, *Second* та *Third Conditional* від кожного речення. Перекладіть утворені речення.

1. If she (to find out) the truth, she (to be) very happy.
2. I (to visit) him in the hospital, if I (to know) about his illness.
3. If we (not to like) his suggestion, we (to tell) him about it.
4. If John (to want) the advice, he (to ask) you.
5. If his sister (to have) better qualification, she (to be able to) apply for better job.
6. They (to find) the solution, if they (to understand) the problem.
7. If Beth (to go) to her native town, she (to be) happier.
8. If you (not to agree) with me, I (to go) to the director.
9. What you (to do), if he (tell) you to leave?

Впр. 5. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *First*, *Second*, *Third Conditional*.

1. Ти б почував себе краще, якби лягав спати раніше.
2. Він краще знав би англійську, якби читав побільше англійських книжок.

3. Якби вони прийшли раніше, вони змогли б зайняти кращі місця.
4. Ми б не запізнились на поїзд, якби взяли таксі.
5. Якщо піде дощ, діти залишаться вдома.
6. Якби вчора не було так холодно, ми поїхали б за місто.
7. Якщо ти попросиш брата, він відремонтує твій велосипед.
8. Якщовінвивчитьнімецькумову,
вінчитатимеворигіналінімецькихавторів.
9. Якби ми отримали телеграму, ми б зустріли вас.
10. Якби не було так слизько, вона б не впала.

Впр. 6. Складіть якомога більше речень, використовуючи *First Conditional*.

If	I	has time	I	will	help you.
	he	is busy	he		go to the doctor.
	she	fall ill	she		be very happy.
		come tomorrow			be very sorry.
	you	find the keys	you	won't	be displeased.
	we	phones me	we		wait.
	they	don't come in time	they		play chess.
		stay here			be upset.
					go for a walk.

Впр. 7. Складіть якомога більше речень, використовуючи *Second Conditional*.

If	I	were you	I	would	help you.
	he	had time	he		visit the doctor.
	she	liked it	she		go to the theatre.
	you				be very happy.
	we	weren't busy	you	wouldn't	go to the restaurant.
	they	phoned	we		be late.
		were free	they		buy it.
		came in time			write me a letter.
		asked me			take a taxi.
		had money			take you to the concert.
		felt sick			

Впр. 8. Складіть якомога більше речень, використовуючи *Third Conditional*.

If	I	had	known the truth	I		1. been very happy.
	he	had	phoned yesterday	he		2. come there.
	she	had	told about it earlier	she		3. helped him.
	you	had	won the last game	you	would have	4. written more often.
	we	had	been invited before hand	we	wouldn't have	5. been so upset.
	they	had	had more time	they		6. been pleased.
			had more practice in languages			7. done the work better.
			heard about it earlier			8. gone to the country.
			asked me			9. had problems.

Впр. 9. Розкрийте дужки, використовуючи дієслова в потрібній формі.

1. If I (to have) time tonight, I (to finish) this book.
2. He (can) take you to the concert tomorrow if he (to have) a spare ticket.
3. If they (to have) plenty of time yesterday, they (to miss) the train.
4. If she (to leave) at seven o'clock, we (to ask) her to give us a lift.
5. If my friend (to phone) now, I (not to feel) so lonely.
6. If someone (to give) you a million, what you (to do)?
7. If you (to be able) to finish the job tomorrow, you (to have) a holiday.
8. If he (to check) the oil before driving, he (not to have) problems with the car.
9. If she (to be) here now, she (to help) you.
10. If they (to be) picked for our team, we (to win) the race next month.
11. The London fire never (to start) if the baker (to put) his oven out properly.
12. If somebody (to invite), you (to go) to the blind date?
13. If they (to stay) in Kyiv, they (to live) here for thirty years.
14. If I (to meet) him earlier, he (not to be) late for supper.
15. The baby (to wake up) if you (not to stop) speaking like that.

Впр. 10. Перепишіть речення, використовуючи "*I wish*" + *Past Subjunctive*. Перекладіть їх українською мовою.

1. I'd love to know five foreign languages.

2. Why don't they have a bigger flat?
3. Why don't we go to the restaurant more often?
4. She hates going to school on Saturdays.
5. She'd love to study to cook.
6. I'd like to live in Australia.
7. He hates doing housework every day.

Впр 11. Перепишіть речення, використовуючи "I wish" + Past Perfect Subjunctive. Перекладіть їх українською мовою.

1. I decided to study in England.
2. They didn't go to the party.
3. He went to live in Odessa.
4. She decided to stop working as a teacher.
5. He lost all his money.
6. It was his mistake to say those words.
7. She didn't realize that the time passed.

Впр. 12. Перепишіть речення, використовуючи "I wish + would + infinitive".

1. Beth never comes home before eleven.
2. He doesn't wear uniform very often.
3. He doesn't speak French.
4. Al doesn't agree with you.
5. I'd like John to stop smoking.
6. The child doesn't wash very often.
7. She is unkind to the visitors.
8. I don't like my son playing basketball all the time.

Впр. 13. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова в потрібній формі.

1. If he (to be) here now, he could give you a good advice.
2. He wouldn't have been so upset if Susan (to write) to him earlier.
3. If I (to work) at this firm, I'd earn more.
4. If she (to fail) in her present job, she could think about another one.
5. If he (to know) that Chinese was going to be so difficult, I would never have started to learn it.
6. If father (to manage) to repair his car, he could have driven us to Kyiv.
7. If they (not to reach) the land, the sailors would have died.
8. The car will start if you (to turn) the key.
9. If they (can have) some more lessons, they could improve their pronunciation.
10. If Emma (to know) the clue, our team would solve it.
11. If I offered them money, they (to stay) here?

12. If she (to borrow) your book, she might return it.
13. We would have taken her for barbecue if she (to ask) us.
14. If he (to ask) politely, they might have helped him.
15. Tell us if there (to be) anything wrong.

Впр. 14. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи дієслова у відповідній формі.

1. If Frank's (to go) out, we (would ask) John to help us.
2. If Sally (to have) spare time, she could pay you more attention.
3. If she (not to hear) the news, she wouldn't have gone there.
4. If the factory (not to cut back) production, many people would have lost their work.
5. If the train (to be) less crowded, we would be more comfortable.
6. What would they have done if we (not to help) them?
7. If we (to be) there, it wouldn't have happened.
8. He might have heard the news, if he (not to turn on) the radio.
9. If the boy (to be) attentive, he won't make any mistakes in his dictation.
10. If you (to ask) her for tickets, she could have given you some.
11. If he (not to come) home, he wouldn't have noticed the fire.
12. If I (not to be) in a shower, I would answer the call.
13. We wouldn't have gone to this party if we (to know) the truth.
14. If you (to visit) the dentist, you wouldn't have a problem with your tooth.
15. If I (not to be) out of university, I will be working as a foreign correspondent.

Впр. 15. Розкрийте дужки, вживаючи слова у відповідній формі.

1. If Beth (to go) to her home town, she could visit her parents.
2. If you (to be) still ill tomorrow, you will have to stay at home.
3. If she (not to drink) coffee late at night, she would have been able to sleep.
4. She wouldn't have married him if she (to know) what he was like.
5. If he (to phone) tomorrow, please say we are out.
6. If they (to know) the significance of this event, they would be more alarmed.
7. If her son (to be born) two years earlier, he wouldn't have had to do military service.
8. If you (to look) everywhere for your passport, you will find it.
9. If Joe (to get up) earlier, he would get to institute on time.
10. If the fire (not to happen), their house wouldn't have been destroyed.
11. If the sound (not to be) so loud, she wouldn't be so nervous.
12. If the child (not to fall), he wouldn't have burst into tears.
13. If Barry (to come) to visit us for the weekend, we will be very glad.
14. If Jane (to be) more careful, she wouldn't have left her watch in the changing room.
15. If he (not to leave) the door open, his cat wouldn't have eaten the fish.

Впр. 16. Утворіть умовні речення.

1. He drinks too much coffee. He doesn't feel calm. If ...
2. You can't type. You are not able to operate a computer. If ...
3. They didn't know the sign language, so they didn't understand the indians. If ...
4. Frank ate too much sweets, so he felt sick. If ...
5. I will not phone them, because it's too late. If ...
6. She doesn't understand the problem. She won't find a solution. If ...
7. The travellers lost their way, because it was dark in the wood. If ...
8. I am not in your position. I am not able to advice you. If ...
9. She left the child alone, so he hurt his hand. If ...
10. We will have been working all afternoon, we will need a glass of juice. If ...
- ...
11. He walked to the office in the rain, so he got wet. If...
12. Steven didn't study at all, so he failed his exam. If ...
13. I don't want to be late for plane, so I will take taxi. If ...
14. They ran out of money, so they returned from their holiday early. If ...
15. It is late, and we have to go home. If ...

Впр. 17. Утворіть умовні речення.

1. I'm not a millionaire. I will not buy my wife a palace. If ...
2. The colour of this drink looks wrong, I will not taste it. If ...
3. Al is not fit. He will not go surfing. If ...
4. My mother will come at seven, so we will have supper together. If ...
5. His house didn't burn down. The firemen came at once. If ...
6. This fish isn't fresh. It smells so disgusting. If ...
7. This boy is short. He can't play basketball. If ...
8. The weather isn't sunny. They will stay indoors. If ...
9. I don't know what you want, so I can't help you. If ...
10. She wasn't back early, she couldn't buy some bread. If ...
11. Tom had an accident. He wasn't watching the road. If ...
12. This room belongs to man, because there is a pipe on the table. If ...
13. I will not visit him, so he will be upset. If ...
14. The pupil didn't enjoy school, so he didn't do well. If ...
15. She will call in the evening, so you will take the message. If ...

Впр. 18. Розкрийте дужки, використовуючи "ZeroConditional". Перекладіть речення українською мовою.

1. Her child says hello if he (to see) you.
2. If the dog is angry, it always (to bark).
3. The toy (not to work) if the batteries are flat.

4. If the machine (not to have) enough oil, it doesn't work.
5. If you go in the best seats, you (to get) a free drink.
6. If the hot-air balloon (to be) filled with air, it rises.
7. The alarm (to raise) automatically if fire is discovered.
8. Water (to change) into ice if it (to freez).
9. If water boils, it (to change) into steam.
10. If she puts her money in a bank, she (to get) five per cent interest.

Впр. 19. Розкрийте дужки, використовуючи необхідну форму *Subjunctive* після "I wish".

1. I wish I (to know) French.
2. She fell and broke her leg. I wish she (to be) more careful.
3. I wish you (to read) more English books in future.
4. I feel sick. I wish I (not to eat) all the ice cream.
5. They need a singer for the choir. I wish I (can) sing.
6. My parrot has died. I wish I (to look after) it better.
7. I can't remember her telephone number. I wish I (can).
8. I wish I (not to lend) him my car: he has broken it.
9. My watch has stopped. I wish I (to have) a better watch.
10. I feel so tired. I wish I (not to stay up) so late last night.
11. My apartment is rather small. I wish I (to have) a bigger one.
12. I wish I (not to spend) all my money last night.
13. I wish I (to know) the answer to this question.
14. I wish you (to phone) me yesterday.
15. I wish I (to know) then what I know now.

Впр. 20. Перефразуйте речення, використовуючи "I wish".

1. I am not very fit.
2. We weren't together.
3. He was too upset that day.
4. They couldn't come here.
5. It's very hot today.
6. My parents are abroad.
7. It's snowing.
8. He has read my letter.
9. She doesn't know enough English.
10. My son didn't take my advice.
11. His room is untidy.
12. They wasted much time watching TV.
13. He doesn't have a lot of friends.
14. I can't swim.

Впр. 21. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи «I wish».

1. Якби я мав вільний час зараз!
2. Шкода, що я запізнився на зустріч.
3. Якби я вмів малювати!
4. Шкода, що вона не знала відповіді на запитання.
5. Добре було б, якби у мене була відпустка зараз.
6. Шкода, що я послухав їхньої поради.
7. Жаль, що вони не змінили своєї думки.
8. Добре було б, якби ти знав правду.
9. Якби ти сказав мені про це рішення!
10. Шкода, що він не припинив робити такі помилки.
11. Жаль, що вона хворіє.
12. Шкода, що вже пізно йти на збори.
13. Вона шкодувала, що перестала працювати там.
14. Якби він вмів плавати!
15. Добре було б, якби ви взяли участь в обговоренні цього проекту.
16. Шкода, що ти не застав мене вдома.
17. Жаль, що дитина не цікавиться історією.
18. Шкода, що ви провели літо в місті.
19. Шкода, що він не в Києві.
20. Я б хотів згадати її адресу.
21. Шкода, що вона не розуміє класичної музики.
22. Я жалкую, що не відвідав цю виставку.

Впр. 22. Перепишіть речення, використовуючи *MixedConditionals*. Перекладіть їх українською мовою.

1. If I were you, I (to check) the facts before I accused them.
2. If she is so hungry, she (not to miss) dinner.
3. If she were in your position, she (to help) him by now.
4. If you had not caught the flu you not (to feel) ill now.
5. If he (not to play) football yesterday, he (to feel) better today.
6. If she (to be) as silly as you say, she (not to answer) all the questions.
7. They (not to join) that expedition if they (to be) as timid as you think.
8. If you (not to remind) me before, I (to forget) about it now.
9. He (not to be) in the prison now if he (not to steal) the money.
10. If they (to invite) me yesterday, I (to come) to their place tonight.

Впр. 23. Перекладіть англійською мовою.

1. Шкода, що я вирішив працювати в цій фірмі.
2. Якби він мав час, він поїхав би у відпустку наступного місяця.
3. Якби я був обачнішим, я вчора не відповідав би на їхні питання без адвоката.
4. Шкода, що ми не пішли на вечірку.

5. Якби вона прийшла сюди сьогодні увечері, я б поговорив з нею.
6. Якби ти їх попередив, вони б не зробили цього зараз.
7. Я б хотів бути сильнішим.
8. Якщо він перекладе цю статтю до кінця тижня, він віддасть її редактору.
9. Якби ти міг прожити життя знову, щоб ти робив?
10. Шкода, що він втратив всі свої гроші.
11. Якби ти був молодшим, ти взяв би участь в перегонах.
12. Якби я знав, що я захворію, я б не погодився на участь в конференції.
13. Я шкодую, що я не кінозірка.
14. Якби ми запросили няньку, вона б доглядала за нашим малюком.
15. Якби директор прийшов о третій, ми б обговорювали з ним ваші пропозиції вже сьогодні.

Впр. 24. Перекладіть англійською мовою.

1. Я б хотіла, щоб вона кинула палити.
2. Я б хотів бути льотчиком.
3. Якби вони були тут зразу, ми б зустріли їх.
4. Шкода, що вчора йшов сніг.
5. Якби він вчора приніс гроші, ми б сьогодні заплатили за новий телевізор.
6. Якби вона не залишила вікно відчиненим, вона б почула телефонний дзвінок.
7. Шкода, що він така неприємна людина.
8. Якби ти міг змінити щось в своєму житті, щоб ти змінив?
9. Він в Києві. Якби він поїхав, його батьки сказали б нам про це вчора.
10. Якщо він не палитиме, він швидко вилікується.
11. Шкода, що у мене нема часу на цю роботу.
12. Якби вона більше тренувалась перед змаганням, вона б перемогла сьогодні.
13. Якби він був на двадцять років старший!
14. Якби вона послухала моєї поради, вона б не жалкувала про це зараз.
15. Шкода, що я не відповів на цей лист!

Modals

Модальні дієслова

Впр. 1. Утворіть заперечну та питальну форму. Перекладіть українською мовою.

1. They can understand me.
2. Polly could go there.
3. You can stay here for some time.
4. She could skate very well.
5. Peter can help me now.
6. He could answer all the questions.
7. She can open the window.
8. They could talk to him for me.
9. Peter can speak German.
10. She can do it for you next week.

Впр. 2. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can* або *could* з інфінітивом відповідного дієслова.

1. Моя сестра не вмє готувати.
2. Ти можеш зробити це сам?
3. Хто може відповісти на це питання?
4. Вона ніколи не може прийти на зустріч вчасно.

5. Ви зможете допомогти мені завтра?
6. Вчора він не міг заснути.
7. Ти вмієш водити машину?
8. Я можу відвідати вас завтра?
9. Чому ти не зміг розв'язати цю задачу?
10. Він каже, що не зможе прийти сьогодні ввечері.
11. Де я можу купити квитки?
12. Ти не можеш думати про це весь час.
13. Вона вміла плавати ще минулого року.
14. Ви змогли знайти його вчора?
15. Пробачте, але я не зміг прийти вчора.

Впр. 3. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *to be able to*.

1. Я не зможу відвідати вас завтра.
2. Я не зможу допомогти вам сьогодні ввечері.
3. Машина була надто дорогою – він не зміг купити її.
4. Ящик дуже важкий – я не зможу підняти його.
5. Вона змогла відвідати їх сьогодні?
6. Він не може працювати з того часу, як захворів.
7. Ми не пішли в ресторан – ми не змогли дозволити собі це.

Впр. 4. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can/could* та *be able to*.

1. Можливо, вони зможуть замовити квитки для вас.
2. Він вміє так швидко бігати з дитинства.
3. Вона взагалі не вміє плавати!
4. Коли він був молодшим, він міг танцювати краще, ніж може зараз.
5. Півгодини я намагався відкрити двері, але не зміг.
6. Вона сказала, що не змогла приєднатись до нас, тому що хворіла.
7. Ми будемо дуже раді, якщо зможемо допомогти вам.
8. Вони змогли відвідати всі музеї за три дні.
9. Чому він ніколи не може лягти спати раніше?
10. Це вперше вони змогли досягти вершини гори.
11. Коли ти зможеш дати мені її адресу?
12. Чому поліція не змогла знайти викрадача?

Впр. 5. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can, could*.

1. Ти можеш піти в кіно, якщо захочеш?
2. Ви можете допомогти мені?
3. Дитина не може дивитись телевизор скільки хоче.
4. Можна я сам відповім на це запитання?

5. Малі діти не можуть залишатися вдома самі.
6. Ви завжди можете користуватися моїм словником.
7. Можна позичити твою машину?
8. Ти не можеш приходити сюди без дозволу.
9. Чи не могли б вони піти з нами?
10. Я можу скористатись твоїм телефоном?
11. Можна мені тут палити?
12. Чи не скажете, котра година?

Впр. 6. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can, could* з *Indefinite Infinitive* та *Perfect Infinitive*.

1. Чи не могли б ви відкрити двері?
2. Він міг би відповісти на лист, але не відповів.
3. Вона не може йти на прогулянку так пізно.
4. Я міг здогадатися про це, але, на жаль, вчасно не здогадався.
5. Ти можеш сказати, котра година?
6. Ви могли б подзвонити нам. Чому ви не подзвонили?
7. Чому вони не можуть поїхати до родичів?
8. Вони могли б скористатися цією можливістю. Чому вони не скористалися нею?
9. Батько каже, що я можу піти в кіно.
10. Цей учень міг би відповісти краще, але цього не сталося.
11. Їй не можна носити таку сукню.
12. Ця команда могла виграти змагання, але вона програла.

Впр. 7. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can, could* з *Indefinite Infinitive* та *Perfect Infinitive*.

1. Він не міг звернутися до них за допомогою.
2. Вона могла б сказати про свою хворобу, але не сказала.
3. Ти не можеш зробити це замість нього.
4. Вони могли б заплатити більше грошей. Чому вони не заплатили?
5. Ви не можете запізнюватися на уроки.
6. Чи не могли б ви розповісти дещо про цю модель автомобіля?
7. Ти міг би надіслати телеграму раніше, але не зробив цього.
8. Ти не міг би сходити зі мною в театр?
9. Ви зможете виконати цю роботу?
10. Він міг скласти іспит з математики, але не склав.

Впр. 8. Перекладіть українською мовою, звертаючи увагу на модальність, притаманну значенням цих речень.

1. Can she be fifty?
2. Could he have done it?

3. Can they have been waiting for us so long?
4. Can she be sleeping now?
5. Can he have helped you?
6. Can the girl be ill serious?
7. Could they have reached agreement?
8. Can this laboratory carry on such an important research?
9. Can they tell a lie?
10. Can this question be of great importance?

Впр. 9. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can* або *could* з різними формами інфінітива.

1. Невже вони зараз вдома?
2. Невже вона пішла?
3. Невже він працює над новою статтею?
4. Невже вона працює в школі вже десять років?
5. Невже ти віриш його історіям?
6. Невже він витратив всі гроші?
7. Невже вони досі сидять в тому кафе?
8. Невже вона любить ходити по музеях?
9. Невже він обідає вже годину?
10. Невже зараз грають у футбол?
11. Невже вона встає рано?
12. Невже він вивчає архітектуру шістнадцятого століття?

Впр. 13. Складіть речення та перекладіть їх українською мовою.

Can	I he she we	be tired now?
		be late?
Could	you they	be making a phone call?
		be watching the news?
		be playing the piano?
		have stolen my wallet?
		have painted the ceiling?
		have decided to move to England?
		have been studying all night?
		have been cooking?

Впр. 14. Складіть речення та перекладіть їх українською мовою.

I He	can't	be surprised.
		have plenty of time.
		be ready to start.
		be crying.

She	couldn't	be doing his homework,
We		be riding.
You		have given you a lift.
They		have fallen ill.
		have left the city.
		have been sitting quietly for so long time.

Впр. 15. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can* або *could* з різними формами інфінітива.

1. Не може бути, щоб він був такий переляканий.
2. Невже вона зараз готує вечерю?
3. Він міг би промовчати, але він все розповів.
4. Невже вона збирає морські черепашки з дитинства?
5. Не може бути, щоб він почув нашу розмову.
6. Вибачте, але не може бути, щоб вона забула попередити вас.
7. Вони могли б їхати в лікарню, але не поїхали.
8. Невже він надіслав тобі привітання?
9. Не може бути, щоб там зараз йшов дощ.
10. Вона могла б приготувати обід.
11. Невже це трапилось нарешті?
12. Невже він закохався в неї?
13. Він міг би взяти нас з собою на полювання.
14. Не може бути, щоб їй подобалась така музика.
15. Невже він порадив тобі це?

Впр. 16. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *may*.

1. Ти можеш повернутися додому не пізніше одинадцятої.
2. Мені можна зайти?
3. Лікар каже, що хворий може вставати.
4. Вона не може брати мої речі без дозволу.
5. Можна мені взяти ще одне тістечко?
6. Їм не можна залишатися в лікарні після дев'ятої.
7. Якщо ти виконав завдання, ти можеш піти до товариша.
8. Можна ми підемо в кіно?
9. Ось тепер ти можеш відпочити.
10. Вам не можна палити в цій кімнаті.

Впр. 17. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *may*, *might*.

1. Можна запитати, скільки вам років?
2. Мама сказала, що діти можуть поїхати з нами.
3. Ти не можеш їсти стільки морозива, скільки захочеш.
4. Вчитель сказав учням, що вони можуть йти додому.

5. Туристи можуть ставити намети лише тут.
6. Хлопчик думав, що йому можна їсти морозиво.
7. Можна взяти твою парасольку?
8. Нам відповіли, що ми можемо отримати папери лише через місяць.
9. Ти не можеш піти зараз.
10. Поліція сказала, що він може виїхати з міста.
11. Ви можете палити, якщо хочете.

Впр. 18. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *tobeallowedto*.

1. Йому дозволять їздити на мотоциклі.
2. Їм дозволять ходити в парк самим.
3. Нам дозволили піти на дискотеку.
4. Їй дозволять взяти машину брата.
5. Учням не дозволяють пропускати уроки.
6. Тобі дозволили взяти участь в перегонах?
7. Чому мені не дозволяють повертатись додому пізно?
8. Моєму другові дозволили купити собаку.
9. Коли пацієнту дозволять ходити?
10. Тобі вже дозволили піти?

Впр. 19. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *may, might,tobeallowedto*.

1. Ви можете починати виконувати це завдання.
2. Ти не можеш розмовляти з ним так неввічливо.
3. Мені дозволили запросити на вечірку всіх моїх друзів.
4. Вам не можна пропускати лекції.
5. Кому з вас дозволили піти в похід?
6. Батьки сказали, що нам можна ходити на річку.
7. Я приїду до вас, як тільки мені дозволять.
8. Можна йому взяти участь в концерті?
9. Ми не впевнені, що нам дозволять здійснити цей проект.
10. Чому їй не дозволили відвідати хворого?
11. Студентам дозволять користуватись записами під час екзамену.
12. Коли дітям дозволять пограти на комп'ютері?
13. Як тільки йому виповниться шістнадцять, йому дозволять водити машину.
14. Як часто тобі дозволяють влаштовувати вечірки вдома?
15. Нікому не дозволили взяти участь в змаганні без дозволу лікаря.

Впр. 21. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *may, might* з різними формами інфінітива.

1. Можливо, я загубив номер їхнього телефону.

2. Вона, можливо, хворіє вже кілька днів.
3. Одягнись тепліше. Ти можеш застудитися.
4. Можливо, їхній син вже закінчив університет.
5. Може, вони зараз готуються до іспитів.
6. Будь обережним. Ти можеш порізати палець.
7. Можливо, поліція вже евакуювала людей.
8. Де твій квиток? Може, ти загубив його?
9. Завтра може піти сніг.
10. Що трапилось? Можливо, водій заснув за кермом.
11. Можливо, вони чекали чогось особливого від цього концерту.
12. Може, вона телефонувала вам.
13. Візьміть парасольку. Погода може зіпсуватись.
14. Можливо, він чекає цю дівчину.
15. Вона, можливо, змінила свою думку.
16. Не пливіть туди на яхті. Вітер може змінитись.
17. Запиши всю інформацію. Ти можеш забути її.
18. Можливо, вона і розповіла їм усе вчора.

Впр. 22. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *might* з інфінітивом відповідного дієслова.

1. Ти міг би і прибрати в кімнаті до мого приходу!
2. Він міг би попередити нас раніше!
3. Вона могла б представити їх зараз.
4. Ти міг би і спитати мене спочатку!
5. Він міг би відвідати своїх батьків. Чому він не зробив це?
6. Вони могли б не обіцяти цього! Вони не дотрималися обіцянки.
7. Вона могла б запросити гостей на інший день.
8. Він міг би і подзвонити!
9. Чому ти так розмовляєш? Ти міг би бути не таким грубим!
10. Ви могли б і не запізнюватись.

Впр. 24. Вставте модальні дієслова *may/might/can*.

1. ... I come in?
2. He ... not go out because he is ill.
3. You ... translate this text; you don't know French enough.
4. Take the umbrella: it ... rain.
5. She ... visit us if she has time.
6. Do you think he ... answer all these questions?
7. ... she use your phone?
8. ... you help me just now?
9. I ... not find my key.
10. ... he drive a car if it is necessary to?

Впр. 25. Вставте модальні дієслова *may, might* або *can, could*.

1. He ... not find his notebook last night.
2. ... I come and see you tomorrow?
3. She said that she ... be late.
4. You ... stay in our house if you like.
5. I tried to see something in the darkness but I ... not.
6. Father said that I ... swim well enough.
7. ... I join you in the evening?
8. You ... take this job or refuse.
9. You ... not believe.
10. ... you pass me juice, please?
11. They ... not help us because they were abroad.
12. We ... not imagine him without his motorbike.

Впр. 26. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can, could* та *may, might*.

1. Невже він такий неввічливий?
2. Невже вони передумали? Можливо, вони ще поїдуть туди.
3. Можливо, він хоче привернути увагу такою поведінкою.
4. Невже вона все ще працює в кабінеті? Можливо, вона вже закінчила роботу.
5. Діти, можливо, повернуться пізніше.
6. Ти міг би і прийняти їхнє запрошення.
7. Можливо, вони все ще в місті.
8. Невже вони досі гуляють в парку?
9. Він міг би запросити найкращого адвоката.
10. Де моя об'ява? Можливо, вони розмістили її на останній сторінці.
11. Невже хлопчик застудився так сильно? Можливо, він скоро одужає.
12. Де мій плеєр? Ти міг би покласти його в шафу.
13. Невже ти не хочеш досягнути успіху? Працуй старанніше.
14. Невже ви забули привітати їх? Вони можуть образитись.
15. Я залишусь вдома. Можливо, мої друзі зайдуть до мене.

Впр. 27. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *can, could, can't, couldn't* та *may, might*.

1. Вона працювала всього годину! Невже вона стомилась?
2. Говори тихіше! Можливо діти вже сплять. Ти можеш їх розбудити.
3. Не може бути, щоб він забув вибачитись.
4. Невже вони зараз стрибають з парашутом?
5. Можливо, вони дізнались про це від нього.
6. Не може бути, щоб вони оплатили цей чек.

7. Невже ви вражені цією виставою?
8. Вибачте, але не може бути, щоб вони обрали її своїм представником.
19. Невже учні все ще виконують цю вправу?
9. Невже він відкрив спортклуб? Можливо, він запросить нас туди.
10. Вона чудово виглядає. Не може бути, щоб їй було так багато років.
11. Пробачте, але не може бути, щоб він був таким цинічним відносно своїх батьків.
12. Не може бути, щоб вона ненавиділа цю людину.
13. Не може бути, щоб вони відчули запах диму. Можливо, вони спали, коли пожежа почалась.
14. Вона тренується стільки років! Можливо, вона переможе в змаганнях.
15. Ніхто не відповідає. Можливо, він пішов в крамницю.
16. Невже він думає тільки про себе!
17. Невже діти відкрили двері незнайомій людині? Можливо, вони подумали, що це їх батько.
18. Не може бути, щоб він катався на велосипеді. Можливо, він робить уроки.
19. Ти міг би і не бути таким нудним. Посміхнись.

Впр. 28. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *must*.

1. Я мушу встати рано.
2. Ми повинні поговорити про це завтра.
3. Ви не повинні хвилюватись.
4. Учні повинні виконувати домашні завдання.
5. Хто повинен прибирати в твоїй кімнаті?
6. Вона повинна помити посуд.
7. Ти не повинен розмовляти на уроці.
8. Їм треба приходити сюди завтра?
9. Вони мають повернутись до вечора.
10. Мама сказала, що ми повинні піти в магазин.
11. Вони змушені продати свою крамницю.
12. Я повинен робити це сам?
13. Вчитель сказав, що учні повинні читати англійські книжки.
14. Ти не повинен плавати так довго.
15. Він сказав, що ми повинні виїхати рано вранці.

Впр. 29. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *tohave to*.

1. Я повинен підготувати доповідь.
2. Ти не повинен іти пішки.
3. Він був змушений повернутись з відпустки раніше.
4. Їй не довелося працювати вночі.
5. Мені довелось повернути квитки в касу.
6. Ми повинні будемо нагадати їм про їхню обіцянку.

7. Їм не доведеться довго чекати.
8. Їй доведеться вибирати самій?
9. Ви не повинні вибачатись.
10. Чому ти був змушений розповісти про це?

Впр. 30. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *to have to*.

1. Вона повинна відвідати лікаря.
2. Він не знав, що він повинен робити.
3. Чому ти змушений залишати країну?
4. Він не повинен був залишати двері відкритими.
5. Вона змушена була залишити роботу з того часу, як народилась дитина.
6. Йшов дощ і я був змушений взяти парасольку.
7. Ти не повинен брехати нам.
8. Він повинен робити зарядку щодня з того часу, як погладшав.
9. Вони будуть змушені запросити її.
10. Вона не мусить готувати обід, ми можемо поїсти в ресторані.

Впр. 31. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *must, to have to*.

Я повинен підготуватись до лекції.
 допомогти батькам.
 скласти іспит на "відмінно".
 відремонтувати свій мотоцикл сам.
 повернути цей диск другові.

Мені доведеться кинути палити.
 надіслати їм телеграмму.
 вилетіти туди в п'ятницю.
 відмовитись від подорожі.
 зустріти їх на вокзалі.

Мені довелося шукати допомогу самому.
 чекати поки вони прийдуть.
 заборонити їм ходити на річку.
 взяти книжки в бібліотеці.
 вибачитись.

Я не мусив погоджуватись на його пропозицію.
 приймати рішення.
 брати гроші.
 писати звіт.

Впр. 32. Використайте *must* або *to have to* в необхідній формі. Використовуйте питальну або заперечну форми де необхідно.

1. She ... leave the party yesterday – she wasn't well.
2. He was late for work today because he ... visite the doctor first.
3. You ... borrow my things without asking.
4. We are sorry, you ... smoke here.
5. She said we ... wash all the windows in the house.
6. Since the new manager came, they... change their methods of research.
7. Her son is happy as he ... do his home task today.
8. I (not) ... speak German since I was at school.
9. The teacher told us that we ... answer all the questions.
10. He ... get up early on Monday if he wants to catch the bus.
11. Her brother has been ill. He ... stay in hospital since last week.
12. ... you have a visa to come to France?

Впр. 33. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *must* з необхідною формою інфінітива.

1. Їй, напевно, років двадцять.
2. Напевно, він зараз відпочиває на пляжі.
3. Де моя ручка? Певно, її взяла моя сестра.
4. Діти, напевно, сплять.
5. Вони, певно, всю ніч дивились телевізор.
6. Він, певно, захворів.
7. Ти нічого не їв зранку. Ти, напевно, голодний.
8. Вони, напевно, були вдома вчора.
9. Ніхто не відповідає. Вона, певно, пішла.
10. Він, напевно, вже зробив свою доповідь.

Впр. 34. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *must* з відповідною формою інфінітива.

1. Він, напевно, зараз працює.
2. Гості, напевно, вже прийшли.
3. Вона, певно, дуже щаслива.
4. Ти, напевно, зробив багато фотографій під час подорожі.
5. Він, певно, зараз насолоджується оперою.
6. Вона, напевно, поговорила з батьками.
7. Все вкрито снігом, певно, сніг йшов всю ніч.
8. Вони, мабуть, тут з обіду.
9. Хлопці, певно, зараз в Інтернет-клубі.
10. Він, певно, вже закрив свою крамницю.
11. Де мій журнал? Напевно, твій брат читає його.

Впр. 35. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *must* або *to have to*.

1. Вона не повинна виконувати ваші вказівки.
2. Її батько, певно, лікар.
3. Які документи я мушу підписати?
4. О котрій годині ти повинен повертатись додому?
5. Я був змушений втрутитись.
6. Вони, певно, чекають на нас уже півгодини.
7. Він не мусить працювати на цю фірму.
8. Вона не змогла прийти до нас, вона мусила йти на курси англійської.
9. Напевно, він прожив у цій країні багато років.
10. Чому вона повинна користуватись цими ліками?
11. Я повинен буду прочитати цю книжку.
12. Певно, вони приїхали до Києва вчора.
13. Чому ти був змушений відмовити їм?
14. Він, напевно, дуже розлючений.
15. Ти не повинен перебивати доповідача.

Впр. 36. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *tobetoу* відповідній формі.

1. Я повинен зустріти їх в аеропорту.
2. Вони мали працювати по сім годин щодня.
3. Вона повинна прийти сюди ввечері.
4. Їхній син повинен був закінчити курси в цьому році.
5. Вони мали повернутись з відрядження.
6. Він хотів замовити номер в готелі, але не замовив.
7. Вона повинна була підготувати лабораторію.
8. Ми повинні були зустрітись після роботи, але не зустрілись.
9. Відповідати на дзвінки має сестра.
10. Діти повинні були поїхати на екскурсію, але не поїхали.
11. Розклад має змінитись через три дні.

Впр. 37. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *tobetoу* відповідній формі.

1. Співробітники повинні приходити рівно о дев'ятій.
2. В змаганнях повинні взяти участь лише три команди.
3. Лягай спати.
4. Ви повинні повідомляти мені про результати щогодини.
5. Він сказав, що ми маємо здавати звіти до кінця робочого дня.
6. Провітри кімнату.
7. Потурбуйся про дітей.
8. Виконайте цю роботу зараз.
9. Ви маєте виступити на зборах.
10. Вона сказала, що ти повинен зробити всі необхідні приготування.

11. Він має працювати тут тричі на тиждень.
12. Всі повинні залишити будинок за п'ятнадцять хвилин.

Впр. 38. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *to be to* відповідній формі.

1. Його завжди можна знайти на роботі о восьмій.
2. Їх не можна застати вдома.
3. Цю книжку можна купити в кожній книгарні.
4. Її можна часто зустріти в нашому районі.
5. Де вас можна побачити?
6. Його не часто можна застати в кабінеті.
7. Тебе можна знайти на роботі?
8. На яку адресу їм можна писати?

Впр. 40. Вставте модальні дієслова *be to* або *have to*.

1. I was late because I ... to finish my work.
2. Where ... the meeting to take place?
3. We ... to go home because our mother is waiting for us.
4. He ... to wear specs.
5. As it was decided, I... to write an essay about this country.
6. He ... to go to the dentist twice a week!
7. She insisted that the child ... to have lunch.
8. The agreement was that you ... there in time.
9. I am afraid you ... to find the solution to this problem.
10. He told that we ... to return his money in a month.

Впр. 41. Вставте замість крапок модальні дієслова *to be to* або *to have to* відповідній формі.

1. You ... to pay a fine if you are caught speeding.
2. As they had agreed, the meetings ... to be held every Monday.
3. Can you visit us next week? I ... to check my diary.
4. The lessons ... to begin at nine.
5. Thank you for the present, but you ... to bring anything.
6. The manager ordered that the goods ... to be packed very carefully.
7. They ... to meet me at the railway station.
8. I decided that I... to consult the doctor every six months.
9. We ... to meet in the restaurant.
11. You ... to be so polite. We are good friends.
2. According to the order they ... to leave.

Впр. 42. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *to be to* або *have to*.

1. Чому вона повинна пояснювати свою відсутність?
2. Представники цих фірм зустрінуться в Лондоні у вересні.
3. Ви не повинні їхати туди машиною.
4. Він має подзвонити о сьомій, але, напевно, він забув.
5. Вона не має чого скаржитись: вона сама прийняла таке рішення.
6. Прочитай інструкцію. Ти повинен приймати таблетки двічі на день.
7. Я думаю, що ти повинен сказати батькам, що ти можеш запізнитись.
8. Його завжди можна зустріти на художніх виставках.
9. Ми вирішили, що вечірка повинна початись о дев'ятій.
10. Депутати зустрінуться знову пізніше.
11. Я буду змушений спілкуватись з ним?
12. Куди він повинен був відправити товари?
13. Ти не повинен іти з нами, якщо не хочеш.
14. Ми повинні будемо зібрати урожай до початку сезону дощів.
15. Їхнє весілля має бути наступного місяця.

Впр. 43. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *must, to be to, to have to*.

1. Він сказав, що має подзвонити негайно.
2. В цій гімназії всі учні повинні носити форму.
3. Кому довелося поїхати з ним?
4. Лікар сказав, що він не повинен пити так багато кави.
5. Вона змушена була тепло одягнутися.
6. Я сказав їм, що вони не повинні запізнюватись.
7. Численні механізми повинні допомагати людям виконувати важку роботу.
8. Ти повинен подзвонити матері. Можливо вона хвилюється.
9. Вона зблідла. Вона повинна прийняти ліки.
10. Батьківські збори повинні відбутися в кінці тижня.
11. Я був змушений відмінити зустріч.
12. Сьогодні їй довелося поїхати на роботу раніше.
13. Він, напевно, зараз у відражденні.
14. Відкриття виставки почнеться сьогодні о п'ятій.
15. Вони, напевно, вже заснули.

Впр. 44. Утворіть речення та перекладіть їх українською мовою.

He	can't	be at home now.
She	may	leave at ten tomorrow.
You	might	be hungry.
They	must	be busy next week.
		know the answer.
		be sleeping at the moment.

		be having breakfast.
		be looking through the newspapers.
		be driving.
		have left.
		have been at home yesterday.
		have bought a car.
		have missed the plane.
		have sold the club.
		have been digging all day.
		have been filming this week

Впр. 45. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *must, may, might* або *can't*.

1. Він, напевно, працює на цьому заводі.
2. Можливо, він працює на цьому заводі.
3. Він, можливо, працює на цьому заводі.
4. Не може бути, щоб він працював на цьому заводі.
5. Він, напевно, працював на цьому заводі.
6. Він, можливо, працював на цьому заводі.
7. Вони, напевно, тренуються в спортивному клубі.
8. Можливо, вони тренуються в спортивному клубі.
9. Можливо, вони і тренуються в спортивному клубі.
10. Не може бути, що вони тренуються в спортивному клубі.
11. Напевно, вона в інституті.
12. Можливо, вона в інституті.
13. Можливо, вона і в інституті.
14. Не може бути, щоб вона була в інституті зараз.
15. Не може бути, щоб вона була в інституті вчора.
16. Можливо, вона була в інституті.

Впр. 46. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *should* або *ought*.

1. Тобі не слід сидіти біля вікна. Ти можеш застудитися.
2. Йому треба було б йти додому. На нього чекають!
3. Їм слід піклуватися про здоров'я.
4. Йому не слід працювати в саду. Він ще не одужав.
5. Їм слід було відвідати хворого батька.
6. Тобі слід дотримуватись інструкцій.
7. Їй не слід би носити таку коротку сукню.
8. Краще випий гарячого чаю.
9. Вам треба негайно показати дитину лікарю.
10. Тобі не слід сперечатись зараз.

Впр. 47. Доповніть речення, використовуючи *should* або *ought to*.

1. You ... follow instructions before taking medicine.
2. It's very late. Children ... be in bed.
3. You ... not smoke here.
4. It's his anniversary next week. Maybe we ... to sent him telegram.
5. Her room is dirty. She ... clean it.
6. This hotel is very expensive. You ... not stay here.
7. She drives too fast. She ... drive carefully.
8. They ... not let the children see such films.
9. They invite us to have barbecue. ... we take something to eat?
10. You ... not read in the car. You may feel sick.
11. He ... book the tickets early in advance.
12. She ... leave valuable in the car. Someone broke in and stole them.

Впр. 48. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *should* або *ought to* з *Perfect Infinitive*.

1. Адвокат каже, що йому не слід було підписувати контракт.
2. Тобі слід було відкласти всі зустрічі.
3. Дитині не слід було читати цю книжку.
4. Їй слід було залишити записку.
5. Тобі не слід було йти туди в такий пізній час.
6. Йому слід було записати адресу цієї контори.
7. Йому не слід було порушувати правила.
8. Їм слід було взяти таксі.
9. Що їй слід було робити?
10. Тобі слід було запропонувати свою допомогу.
11. Чому йому не слід було йти на ту вечірку?
12. Їм слід було краще піклуватися про їхній будинок.
13. Їй не слід було слухати плітки.
14. Вам слід чітко виконувати всі розпорядження.

Впр. 49. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *should* та *ought to* з відповідною формою інфінітива.

1. Їм слід було повернутись вчасно.
2. Тобі слід подзвонити їм негайно.
3. й не слід так довго лежати на сонці. Вона може отримати опік.
4. Йому слід слухати поради батьків.
5. Тобі не слід було нагадувати їй про це.

6. Їй слід змінити свою думку.
7. Вам слід було піти на її концерт.
8. Тобі не слід судити про людину по її зовнішності.
9. Їм слід було замовити квитки заздалегідь.
10. Тобі не слід було паркувати машину в тому місці.
11. Їй слід пошукати нову роботу.
12. Йому слід було прийняти інше рішення.
13. Тобі слід бути обережною. Ти можеш розбити тарілки.
14. Вам не слід втручатись в їхні стосунки.
15. Тобі не слід зараз поспішати.

Впр. 50. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *should* та *ought to* з відповідною формою інфінітива.

1. Дитині не слід їсти цих ягод. У неї може заболіти живіт.
2. Їй не слід було позичати батьківську машину.
1. Тобі не слід проводити так багато часу в цій компанії.
2. Батькам слід бути уважнішими до своїх дітей.
3. Тобі не слід було турбувати мене під час роботи.
4. Йому слід було почати свою кар'єру раніше.
5. Їй не слід зараз сидіти в кімнаті одній.
6. Вам не слід було втручатись в їхню сварку.
7. Їм слід грати за правилами. Чому вони порушують їх?
8. Тобі слід вчитись краще.
9. Їй слід було скористатись телефоном.
10. Вам не слід приймати так багато ліків.
11. Тобі не слід було брати ці окуляри. Бачиш, ти розбив їх.
12. Вам слід бути енергійним, якщо ви хочете працювати з молоддю.
13. Йому слід було бути відповідальним.

Впр. 51. Доповніть речення, використовуючи *should*, *ought to*, *must*, або *to have to*.

1. She ... be arriving in some hours.
2. He ... go home at nine because his father is waiting for him.
3. You ... try to find a new job.
4. Mother insisted that I ... have a meal.
5. Don't you think he ... ask before taking my book without asking.
6. There are no planes today, so I ... to go by train.
7. He ... never say that again!
8. They ... book the tickets if they want to go to the concert.
9. We think you ... tell your parent you will be late.
10. He ... do what he says.
11. Do you think she ... tell my parents what happened?
12. You ... have a favourite pupil.

Впр. 52. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *should, ought to, must, або to have to*.

1. Вам доведеться залишитись тут.
2. Їй не слід витратити час на це безглузде заняття.
3. Я мушу виконати це завдання.
4. Йому не слід було писати цей лист.
5. Ти повинна була подзвонити мені.
6. Вам слід було запросити його до участі в оформленні будинку.
7. Ми повинні бути присутніми на завтрашній презентації.
8. Тобі не слід критикувати те, як вона вдягається.
9. Всім доведеться пройти медичний огляд.
10. Я не повинен виконувати всіх їхніх бажань.
11. Ми будемо змушені провести рік в Африці.
12. Їй слід було вибрати іншу професію.
13. Люди не повинні вбивати диких тварин.
14. Тобі не слід було спілкуватись з ними.
15. Він не повинен користуватись обладнанням, не вивчивши інструкцію.
16. Ми повинні охороняти довкілля.
17. Вам слід пишатися такими вчинками.
18. Чому він був змушений заплатити так багато?
19. Тобі не слід палити, особливо в ліжку.
20. Чому вони змушені контролювати їх?

Впр. 56. Перекладіть англійською мовою, використовуючи *need*.

1. Їй не треба брати парасольки: дощу не буде.
2. Тобі не треба було позичати йому гроші.
3. Чи потрібно мені так тепло вдягатися: на вулиці не холодно.
4. Не треба було купувати такого дорогого подарунку.
5. Мені не треба жити в готелі: у мене є друзі в цьому місті.
6. Їй не треба було виконувати цього завдання.
7. Їй не треба економити гроші: вона дуже багата.
8. Їм не треба було вставати так рано: вони забули, що сьогодні вихідний.
9. Тобі не треба було так старанно готуватись до тесту: він виявився легким.
10. Вони могли і не запитувати: вона сама б все розповіла.

Впр. 57. Прокоментуйте дії автора цих речень. Скажіть йому, що цього не треба було або це треба було робити. Використайте *need, shouldn't* або *should*.

1. I was not present at the discussion of the new project.
2. I left home without umbrella.
3. I bought cheese which was not necessary.
4. I didn't visit the doctor.
5. I watched TV till twelve o'clock.
6. I will not apologize.
7. I rewrote all the text but it was not necessary.
8. I didn't know the answer.
9. I am not going to clean my room.
10. I typed the documents which were not necessary.
11. I went to the party without asking my parents.
12. I never return the books to the library in time.
13. I have a terrible headache.
14. I air my room very seldom.
15. I was worried but it was not necessary.

Впр. 58. Прокоментуйте дії автора цих речень. Скажіть, що не треба було, не слід було або слід (було) робити. Використайте *needn't, shouldn't* або *necessary*.

1. I told him about the situation but it was not necessary.
2. I want to drink cold milk.
3. I didn't ask him to help.
4. I put salt on the meat before grilling.
5. I read in the train last night.
6. I came there at seven but it was not necessary.
7. I smoke twenty cigarettes a day.
8. I didn't count the money before taking them.
9. I hasn't taken a holiday in two years.
10. I took them to the station but it was not necessary.

Впр. 59. Перекладіть англійською мовою.

1. They can't, have taken the job.
2. They may have taken the job.
3. They might have taken the job.
4. They must have taken the job.
5. They didn't have taken the job.
6. They had to take the job.
7. They must take the job.
8. They were to take the job.

9. They need not take the job.
10. They needn't have taken the job.
11. They should have taken the job.
12. They shouldn't have taken the job.

Список використаної літератури

1. Raymond Murphy. English Grammar in Use. Cambridge University Press. – 386 p.
2. Л.Г. Верба, Г.В. Верба. Грамматика современного английского языка. – Киев: Логос, 2002.
3. L. Davydenko. English Grammar. – Тернопіль: AMBER, 1996.
4. Murphy, Raymond. English Grammar in Use. – Cambridge, 1988. – 328 p.
5. Каушанская В.Л. Сборник упражнений по грамматике английского языка. – М., 2000. – 216с.
6. Кубарьков Г.Л. Английский язык без проблем Донецк: ООО ПКС (БАО), 2009. – 480 с.
2. Тимощук В.А., Кубарьков Г.Л. Актуальные темы по английскому языку./Тимощук В.А., Кубарьков Г.Л.–Ростов н/Д.: Феникс; Донецк: Кредо, 2007. – 352 с.ил. – (Без репетитора).
3. Наконечна А.П. Сучасна англійська мова.– Донецьк:ТОВ ВКФ» БАО», 2007.– 224с.
4. Тучина Н.В., Меркулова Т.К., Кузьмина В.С. Speak English with pleasure/Под ред. Луизы Грин (Великобритания), Киры О. Янсон (США). Изд. 2-е, исправленное.–Х.: Торсинг, 2002. – 288 с.
5. Барановська Т.В. Граматика англійської мови. Збірник вправ: Навч. посібник. Видання друге, виправлене та доповнене. – Мова англ., укр. –Київ: ТОВ «ВП Логос-М», 2016. – 384 с. (Серія «Учням та абітурієнтам»).